

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales · Charity number 1173105

Details

Other names SAERI

Status Registered

Legal form CIO

Registered 2017-05-18

Register [View on the Charity Commission register](#)

Contact

Address Falkland House
14 Broadway
Westminster
London
SW1H 0BH

Phone +442037451731

Email info@saeri.ac.fk

Website www.south-atlantic-research.org

Activities

Objects: THE OBJECTS OF THE CHARITY ARE, FOR THE PUBLIC BENEFIT:1. THE ADVANCEMENT OF EDUCATION AND RESEARCH; 2. THE ADVANCEMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION OR IMPROVEMENT; AND3. THE PROMOTION OF SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT, IN PARTICULAR (BUT NOT EXCLUSIVELY) BY:A. THE ADVANCEMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION OR IMPROVEMENT; ANDB. THE ADVANCEMENT OF EDUCATION AND RESEARCH;PARTICULARLY (BUT NOT EXCLUSIVELY) IN RELATION TO THE ENVIRONMENT OF THE FALKLAND ISLANDS AND THE SOUTH ATLANTIC REGION.SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT MEANS 'DEVELOPMENT THAT MEETS THE NEEDS OF THE PRESENT WITHOUT COMPROMISING THE ABILITY OF FUTURE GENERATIONS TO MEET THEIR OWN NEEDS'.

Activities: SAERI delivers world-class scientific academic research in marine, data, natural and physical sciences in the UK South Atlantic Overseas Territories, neighbouring South Atlantic nations, other UK Overseas Territories and beyond. SAERI also provides mentorship and supervision to PhD students in conjunction with our UK University partnerships.

Classification

- **How:** Makes Grants To Organisations, Provides Advocacy/advice/information, Sponsors Or Undertakes Research, Acts As An Umbrella Or Resource Body
- **What:** Education/training, Environment/conservation/heritage
- **Who:** The General Public/mankind

Geography

- Anguilla
- Ascension
- Falkland Islands
- Montserrat
- Namibia
- Saint Helena
- South Georgia And South Sandwich Islands
- Tristan Da Cunha
- Turks And Caicos Islands

Finances

Period end	Income	Expenditure	Assets	Employees
2025-06-30	£1,053,179	£1,053,148	£405,650	12
2024-06-30	£1,291,000	£1,404,000	£405,619	14
2023-06-30	£1,394,563	£1,246,763	£518,483	12
2022-06-30	£1,424,966	£1,423,520	£370,683	14
2021-06-30	£1,193,909	£1,101,126	£369,237	12

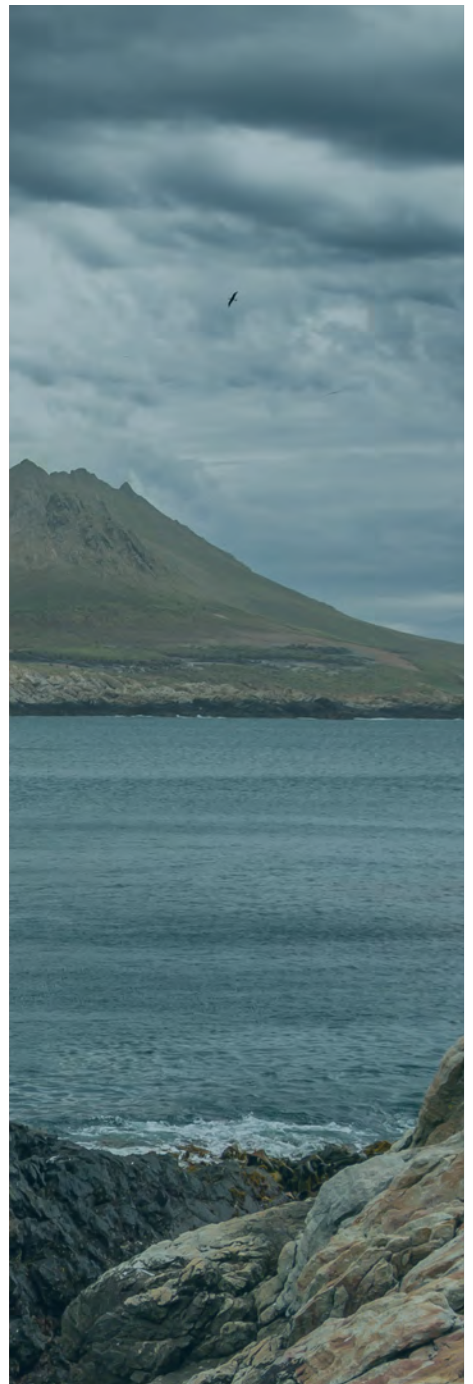
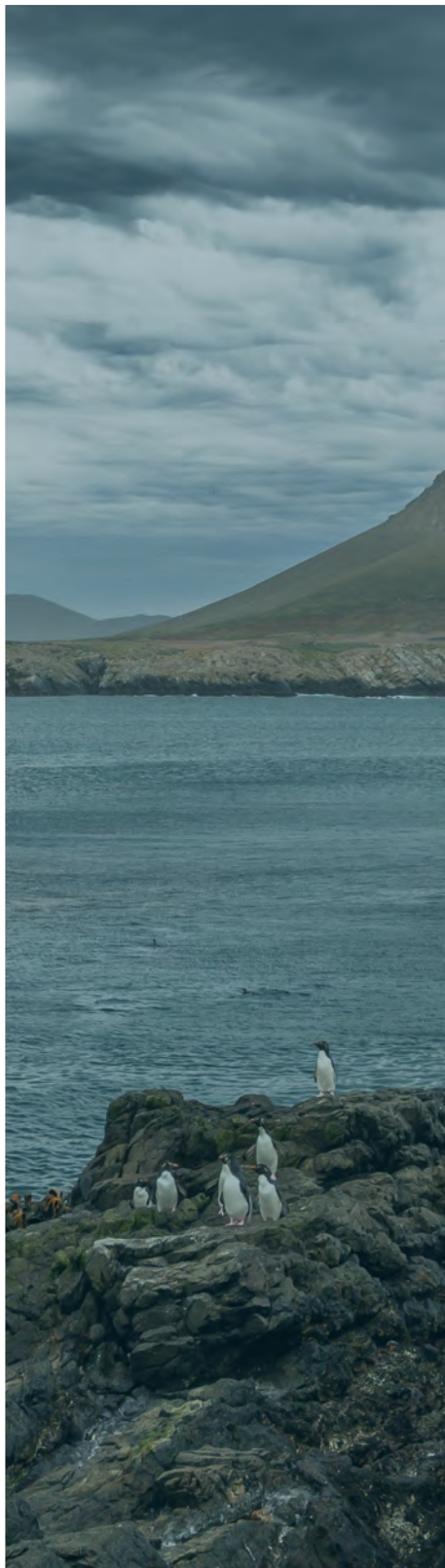
Trustees

Name	Role	Appointed
CHARLES JUDGE MBE	Chair	2017-05-18
Dr Amandine Gamble		2025-06-01
Dr Gary Nichols		2025-06-01
Prof Christopher David Evans		2025-06-01
Professor Richard John Sanders		2018-12-10
Professor Stuart B Piertney		2018-09-03
Tracy Kim Satherley		2021-11-11

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales - Charity number 1173105

Accounts



2024
-
2025

ANNUAL TRUSTEES' REPORT

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE



CONTENTS

ANNUAL REPORT

Charity reference and administrative details	4
<i>Trustees' Annual Report</i>	
Chairman's Foreword	9
Chief Executive's Statement	10
Objectives & Activities	15
Achievements & Performance	
Academia	22
Environmental Data Solutions	32
Review of Activities	
Science at SAERI	35
Deputy Director - Science Report	37
SAERI Projects	38
SAERI Partner Projects	52
Partnering at SAERI	
Partnerships	58
International Conferences & Events	60
Outreach	62
Fellowships	64
Funding & Partnering Organisations	66
Financial Review	
Financial Review	70
Statement of Trustees' Responsibilities	74
<i>Independent Auditors Report</i>	76
<i>Audited Financial Statements</i>	79
Notes to the Financial Statements	84

CHARITY REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS

Charity Name: South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI)

Charity Registration Number: 1173105 (England & Wales)

Registered Office
Falkland House, 14 Broadway
London
SW1H 0BH
United Kingdom

Principle Office
Stanley Cottage North, Ross Road
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

The Trustees listed below were Trustees for the whole year ending 30 June 2025 and at the date this report was approved unless stated otherwise:

C. Peter Judge MBE, Chair
Prof Stuart Piertney
Prof Richard Sanders
Tracy Satherley
Dr Amandine Gamble (appointed 1 June 2025)
Dr Gary Nichols (appointed 1 June 2025)
Prof Christopher Evans (appointed 1 June 2025)

Amanda Curry Brown (resigned 14 January 2025)

Independent Auditors:
PKF Francis Clark
Centenary House
Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane
Exeter
EX2 7XE
United Kingdom

Bankers:
HSBC Bank Plc Limited
38 High Street
Exeter
EX4 3LP
United Kingdom

Standard Chartered Bank
Stanley Branch
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Solicitors:
Bates Wells
10 Queen St Place
London
EC4R 1BE
United Kingdom

Falklands Legal
1 Barrack Street
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

ABOUT SAERI

OUR VISION

Is to be an internationally recognised research institute, delivering world-class environmental research from the Falkland Islands that informs the effective stewardship of our planet.

OUR MISSION

Is to grow a sustainable environmental research institute in the Falkland Islands through partnership working to build capacity and inform the delivery of global environmental stewardship.

OUR CORE VALUES

Innovation

To provide sound leadership, deliver excellent outputs, strive for innovation and seek to collaborate at all times

Identity

To retain its Falkland Islands identity

Integrity

To display integrity and responsibility at all times

Inclusivity

To ensure inclusivity throughout our processes

Accountability

To hold ourselves and each other to account

Safety, Care & Respect

To always show Safety, Care and Respect to each other

TRUSTEES' ANNUAL REPORT

YEAR ENDED 30TH JUNE 2025

The Trustees present their annual report together with the audited financial statements of the Charity for the year 1 July 2024 to 30 June 2025. The Trustees confirm that the annual report and the financial statements of the Group and the Charity comply with the current statutory requirements, the requirements of the Charity's governing document and the provisions of the Statement of Recommended Practice (SORP), applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019). The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the accounting policies set out in note 2 to the financial statements.

“I am immensely proud of how the organisation has evolved. The professionalism, adaptability and commitment of our staff, supported by effective governance and leadership, have positioned SAERI well for the future.”



CHAIRMAN'S FOREWORD

SAERI is now an established and stable presence in the international research community. I am proud of our research and discovery. We are anchored in our community.

I have heard SAERI confused with large, UK government funded research institutions. As you look out of the window on Ross Road in Stanley and out to sea through the Narrows and beyond, it is difficult to imagine how this confusion could occur. We operate from the deeply beautiful Falkland Islands. We understand better than many, the challenges and joys of operating from a small jurisdiction. It is this understanding which makes our team so effective in delivering science with impact. It is also this impact which makes supporting SAERI so rewarding.

We have launched our first direct fundraising activities. It is now possible to support our work directly through the donating link on our website. I encourage you to donate. Every penny we raise goes directly to our work and our work has real value and impact.

Living in a smaller jurisdiction demands resilience and this year has been another defined by resilience. We have faced a challenging and increasingly competitive global funding environment. Anticipated major grants were not awarded as UK funders' budgets shrank but we are small and well managed and we have adapted and continued to deliver.

The leadership team has demonstrated both strength of purpose and clarity of direction. While pressures in the wider funding landscape have persisted, the organisation has responded proactively, building on the lessons of the previous year and focusing on strengthening its long-term sustainability.

Central to this has been a shift toward increased diversification. Across both SAERI and its subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Ltd, we have expanded our portfolio of commissioned research, consultancy and data services. The establishment of South Atlantic Laboratories Ltd marks an important milestone in this journey, creating new opportunities to apply our scientific expertise while generating more stable, unrestricted income streams.

Encouragingly, these efforts have not come at the expense of scientific excellence. SAERI continues to deliver high-quality, impactful research, supporting policy, conservation and sustainable management across the South Atlantic and beyond. Our growing cohort of early-career researchers and students remains central to this success, reinforcing our role in developing the next generation of environmental scientists.

This year has also highlighted the importance of strong partnerships. Collaboration with government, industry, and international research organisations continues to underpin our work and amplify our impact.

I am immensely proud of how the organisation has evolved. The professionalism, adaptability and commitment of our staff, supported by effective governance and leadership, have positioned SAERI well for the future.

As we look ahead, we do so with confidence: more resilient, more diverse in our income, and firmly focused on delivering world-class environmental science from the Falkland Islands.

You can support us directly. If you do, your funding will reach our scientists in the Falkland Islands and extend our work. Please join us in making a real impact through science for our community.

C. Peter Judge MBE,
Chairman of the Board



CHIEF EXECUTIVE'S STATEMENT

This year has been one of resilience, ambition and confidence in SAERI's future. In an increasingly competitive and uncertain international funding landscape, we have not only sustained delivery, we have strengthened our foundations and expanded our reach.

Global grant funding continues to tighten, with heightened competition and shifting priorities across major donors. Rather than retreat, we have responded strategically. We have broadened our income base through commissioned research, consultancy, and data services; strengthened partnerships with government and industry; and enhanced the role of unrestricted income in supporting innovation and institutional development. Our subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Ltd, remains central to this resilience, enabling investment in infrastructure, technology, and scientific leadership.

2024/25 has also been marked by outstanding scientific achievements. From advancing freshwater climate baselines under DPLUS206 to informing sustainable fisheries through DPLUS168 seal-fishery research, from the first ever tracking of Southern Giant Petrels in the Falklands to biodiversity discoveries on the Jason Islands, our projects are delivering real-world impact. Internationally, our marine biosecurity work with South Georgia & the South Sandwich Islands reinforces SAERI's reputation as a trusted scientific partner.

These successes are a testament to our exceptional Project Managers and research teams, whose expertise, adaptability and professionalism allow us to deliver complex programmes in challenging environments. They are supported by an outstanding cohort of PhD students whose work on peatlands, seabirds, zooplankton, invasive species and freshwater systems is shaping the next generation of environmental leadership in the South Atlantic.

As climate pressures intensify and ecosystems respond to global change, the importance of applied science has never been greater. SAERI stands at the interface between research and decision-making, ensuring that evidence informs fisheries policy, land management, biodiversity conservation and climate adaptation.

Looking ahead, we are developing an ambitious new five-year strategy centred on financial resilience, partnership growth, and scientific excellence. A key pillar of this future is the Sub-Antarctic Science Facility initiative, a transformative opportunity to elevate research infrastructure and position the Falkland Islands as a leading hub for environmental science.

As climate pressures intensify and environmental risks evolve, SAERI's role at the interface of science and decision-making remains critical. We are now developing our next five-year strategy, centred on income diversification, partnership growth and infrastructure development, including progression of the Sub-Antarctic Science Facility initiative.

I thank our Trustees, staff, partners and funders for their continued commitment. Together, we are ensuring that science from the Falkland Islands continues to inform sustainable management across the South Atlantic and beyond.

Dr Paul Brickle
Chief Executive Officer

"Looking ahead, we are developing an ambitious new five-year strategy centred on financial resilience, partnership growth, and scientific excellence."





MEET THE TEAM

SAERI'S BOARD



C. PETER JUDGE MBE
Chairman



PROFESSOR STUART PIERTNEY
Trustee



PROFESSOR RICHARD SANDERS
Trustee



MRS TRACY SATHERLEY
Trustee



PROFESSOR CHRIS EVANS
Trustee
(Started June 2025)



DR AMANDINE GAMBLE
Trustee
(Started June 2025)



DR GARY NICHOLLS
Trustee
(Started June 2025)



MISS AMANDA CURRY BROWN
Trustee
(Resigned 14 January 2025)

SAERI'S SENIOR LEADERSHIP TEAM



DR PAUL BRICKLE
Chief Executive
Officer



DR ALASTAIR BAYLIS
Deputy Director -
Science



ELAINE BOYD
Head of Business
and Finance

OBJECTIVES & ACTIVITIES

Objectives for 2024-2025

June 2025 saw the end of the five-year plan that was launched in 2020, while SAERI marked its 8th year as an independent Charity.

Reflecting on the last five years, we recognise that our first Strategic Plan was ambitious. While many targets have been successfully completed, others are still in progress. While 2024 brought strong progress, our priorities had to shift mid-year toward essential organisational restructuring. Business planning was inevitably deprioritised following the loss of two senior staff members, and our focus turned to securing grant funding and weathering a period of uncertainty. These challenges were layered on top of the pressures experienced during the COVID era. Throughout all of this, our strong governance framework proved invaluable, providing clarity and stability when it was most needed. Looking ahead, establishing a robust general reserve must remain a high priority, particularly given the inherent risks of grant-based income. Despite financial pressures driven by changing economic conditions, global pandemics, and organisational transitions, SAERI has continued to achieve and deliver with remarkable success, demonstrating resilience, adaptability, and unwavering commitment to its mission.

In 2020 five headline objectives were highlighted:

Objective 1 – Pathways to Impact

Objective 2 – Science, Research & Quality Assurance

Objective 3 – Size and Performance

Objective 4 – Business Plan & Reputation

Objective 5 – SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL)

ACHIEVING OUR OBJECTIVES

Objective 1 – Pathways to Impact

As a research organisation operating in a small and remote environment, SAERI faces natural constraints on the number of grant-funded projects that can be developed and delivered at any one time. These limitations inevitably affect the potential for rapid growth in organisational revenue. However, financial scale alone does not reflect the breadth or significance of SAERI's impact.

SAERI has delivered substantial and sustained impact in the area of environmental stewardship. Through its research, data management and advisory roles the Institute contributes directly to evidence-based decision-making and long-term environmental monitoring in the South Atlantic and beyond.

The Institute has significant international presence with active projects and partnerships across the Caribbean, South Georgia, and Namibia as well as collaborative networks extending throughout the European Union, Chile, Uruguay, and other UK Overseas Territories. This global reach is achieved with a relatively small core team and often leads external partners to assume SAERI is a much larger organisation.

In addition to academic and environmental outcomes SAERI delivers a strong positive economic impact within the Falkland Islands. The Institute provides local employment and educational opportunities and attracts visiting students, researchers, and collaborators who contribute to the local economy through accommodation, hospitality, transport, and tourism activities. Taking into account these direct and indirect effects it is estimated that for every £1 invested in the SAERI Group between £10 and £14 is returned to the Falkland Islands economy.

SAERI continues to operate at the intersection of economic impact, academic excellence, and organisational sustainability. Balancing these three dimensions is an ongoing strategic challenge.

Objective 2 – Science, Research and Quality Assurance

Over the 2020–2025 period, SAERI has made meaningful progress against its strategic ambitions, while also learning important lessons about scale, focus and sustainability.

We did not achieve three fully self-sustaining focal areas, and in practice the “ecosystems” strand has been more prominent than anticipated due to the CEO and Deputy Director –Science being established marine ecologists. That said, the original focal areas remain conceptually valid and still offer potential. When the strategy was written, the global funding and policy landscape was very different, and the level of ambition reflected that context. The ambition itself was not misplaced, but moving forward we need to be pragmatic about what can realistically be sustained within a more constrained operating environment.

Notably, SAERI has strengthened its scientific infrastructure by establishing specialised laboratories in Genomics and Sclerochronology, significantly enhancing in-house research capability. These investments position us well for higher-value analytical work and new collaborations.

Income diversification remains a priority. Opportunities such as accredited field courses, modular Master's components, or deeper partnerships with universities to attract students and post-doctoral researchers should be driven by clear strategic purpose; asking not just what we can offer, but why and to what end.

Governance and advisory structures require renewed momentum. The regional Science Committee met infrequently and would benefit from revitalisation. Relationships with the Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI) and St Helena Research Institute (SHRI) remain important. The former warranting particular attention, the latter continued constructive engagement.

Overall, while not all structural ambitions were fully realised, SAERI has built stronger foundations, expanded technical capacity, and is well placed to refine its strategy with clarity and realism.

Objective 3 – Size and Performance

SAERI's size and performance directly influences the scope and consistency of what can be delivered. As a small organisation primarily funded through project-based income, overall turnover fluctuates in line with the timing, scale, and duration of active grants and projects.

Throughout the last 5-years annual income has ranged between approximately £1M to £1.6M. While this represents a strong level of activity, it remains below the long-term target turnover of £3 million. The impacts of Covid and the subsequent global economic downturn significantly affected the funding landscape over the five-year strategic period and contributed to these constraints.

Despite this volatility, SAERI has maintained a relatively stable workforce, with staff numbers ranging between 12 and 18, including 5 to 6 tenured positions. Overall staff retention has remained strong, reflecting careful financial management and a commitment to organisational continuity.

Income recoveries and donations from SFL have increased, supporting progress towards the strategic objective of covering core operational costs. Looking ahead to the next five-year period, there is a clear need to further diversify income streams, review and potentially increase overhead recovery rates, and improve the identification of early indicators of both financial and organisational risk and opportunity.

Organisational size remains a critical consideration. SAERI must retain sufficient capacity to deliver meaningful impact and withstand periods of reduced income, while avoiding excessive administrative burden or loss of agility.

ACHIEVING OUR OBJECTIVES (continued)

Objective 4 – Business Plan and Reputation

SAERI made steady progress under Objective 4, strengthening its organisational foundations and reinforcing its reputation, even if not every ambition was delivered in the way originally envisaged.

Comprehensive annual business planning did improve over the period, with clearer budgeting, forward planning and internal accountability. While not every objective was consistently framed in fully articulated SMART terms or cascaded seamlessly across all levels of the organisation, there has been a marked shift toward more structured planning and performance oversight. The challenge ahead is less about creating new systems and more about sharpening alignment, ensuring that annual priorities, individual responsibilities and strategic direction are tightly connected and measurable.

In governance terms, SAERI has maintained high standards. Board oversight has remained constructive, audit performance strong, and financial procedures robust. Human resources and administrative systems are well documented and systematically applied. Induction processes are in place, policies are reviewed annually, and compliance with financial controls has been consistent. These are quiet but significant achievements that underpin institutional credibility.

Communications have improved, although a fully articulated communications strategy, clearly differentiating engagement with stakeholders, scientific peers and the wider community remains an area for refinement. Reputation has grown through scientific output, partnerships and technical capability, but “world-class” status is an aspiration that requires continued focus, visibility and strategic positioning.

Overall, SAERI has strengthened its institutional backbone. The next phase is about integration, clarity of message and purposeful visibility, building confidently on solid organisational foundations.

Objective 5 – SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL)

SFL is a fully owned subsidiary of SAERI, established to engage in commercial activities that not only provide a platform for applying SAERI’s research in real-time but also contribute to the Institute’s financial sustainability by donating profits back to SAERI to cover core costs. The strategic vision for the subsidiary is to ensure that a significant portion, if not all, of SAERI’s core expenses are funded through donations and revenue recoveries. Over the past 5 years SFL has donated £145,000 to SAERI and SAERI has recovered £410,787 from SFL. These are large amounts but only accounts for 12% of SAERI’s income, however this remains an increasing trend.

SFL has become the go-to organisation for Environmental Baseline Surveys & Descriptions, and Environmental Impact Assessments in the Falkland Islands. SFL will continue to diversify its income stream, both within the Falkland Islands and across other Overseas Territories.

A new joint venture, South Atlantic Laboratories Ltd, providing fish and squid ageing services to the Falkland Islands Government (FIG) was set up and recruitment was completed. Work will start in the 2025/26 financial year.



ACHIEVEMENTS & PERFORMANCE

© Dani Thompson



Academia

PhD: Investigating the threat of non-native hitchhikers on kelp rafts to shallow Antarctic marine communities



Lydia Brackwell

Territories : Sub-antarctic and Antarctic

Start date: October 2023

End date: June 2027

Core Funding bodies: The Natural Environment Research Council (NERC), Panorama DTP, John Cheek Trust, Shackleton Scholarship Fund

Affiliations: University of Hull, British Antarctic Surveys (BAS), SAERI

OVERVIEW

The Falkland Islands are fringed by dense but poorly characterised kelp forests (*Macrocystis pyrifera* and *Durvillaea antarctica*), which provide ecosystem services valued at ~£2.69 billion, including carbon storage, nutrient cycling, fisheries nurseries, and coastal protection. Kelp are ideal indicators of ecosystem change, yet their biodiversity, ecological function, and resilience to environmental change remain largely unstudied. Lydia's research establishes baseline datasets for kelp-associated biodiversity, investigates community responses to kelp detachment, and evaluates the capacity of key raft-associated species to tolerate environmental change. By integrating field data, CT-scanning, behavioural experiments, and thermal sensitivity assays, the project aims to inform conservation policy and management strategies for Southern Ocean biodiversity under current and future climate scenarios.

Key Achievements

- » Completed a 10-week field season in the Falkland Islands, with the assistance of Shallow Marine Surveys Group, collecting specimens and data to support the first two chapters of the doctoral thesis.

- » Analysed kelp holdfasts, revealing abundant and diverse faunal communities; early results indicate species identity and exposure regime influence community composition.
- » Collaborating with international experts to confirm species identifications and strengthen biodiversity assessments.
- » Developed a thermal sensitivity experimental design under the guidance of eco-physiologist Dr. Simon Morley; UK-based proof-of-concept currently underway.
- » Applied CT-scanning techniques to model holdfast habitat heterogeneity and quantify biodiversity metrics.
- » Presented preliminary field season results at the Marine Biological Association's 2025 Postgraduate Conference and led a half-day workshop on science communication, researcher roles, and professional growth.
- » Secured £14,420 in funding to support continued fieldwork, including renewed support from the Shackleton Scholarship Fund and John Cheek Trust, with additional awards from the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies Budget and the Sir Philip Reckitt Educational Trust.
- » Developed expertise in marine fieldwork, biodiversity assessment, experimental design, and professional development.

PhD: Invasive Earwigs in the Falklands: How big is the threat?



Stephen Gillanders

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: 2023

End date: 2026

Core Funding bodies: Falkland Islands Government – Environmental Studies Budget, Seafish (Falklands) limited, Shackleton Scholarship Fund, John Cheek Trust, University of Aberdeen

Affiliations: Agri-Food and Biosciences Institute, Queen's University Belfast, University of Aberdeen, SAERI

OVERVIEW

First detected in the Falkland Islands in the 1990s, the European earwig (*Forficula auricularia*) is now widespread across urban and wild habitats. While earwigs are considered horticultural pests and a public nuisance, their ecological impacts remain largely unstudied. This project investigates the invasion history, population dynamics, and potential effects of earwigs on native fauna and flora, addressing questions such as distribution limits, invasion origins, and changes in invertebrate community composition associated with earwig presence. The research integrates field surveys, specimen collection, DNA analysis, and phenological monitoring to provide the first comprehensive assessment of this invasive species in the Falklands.

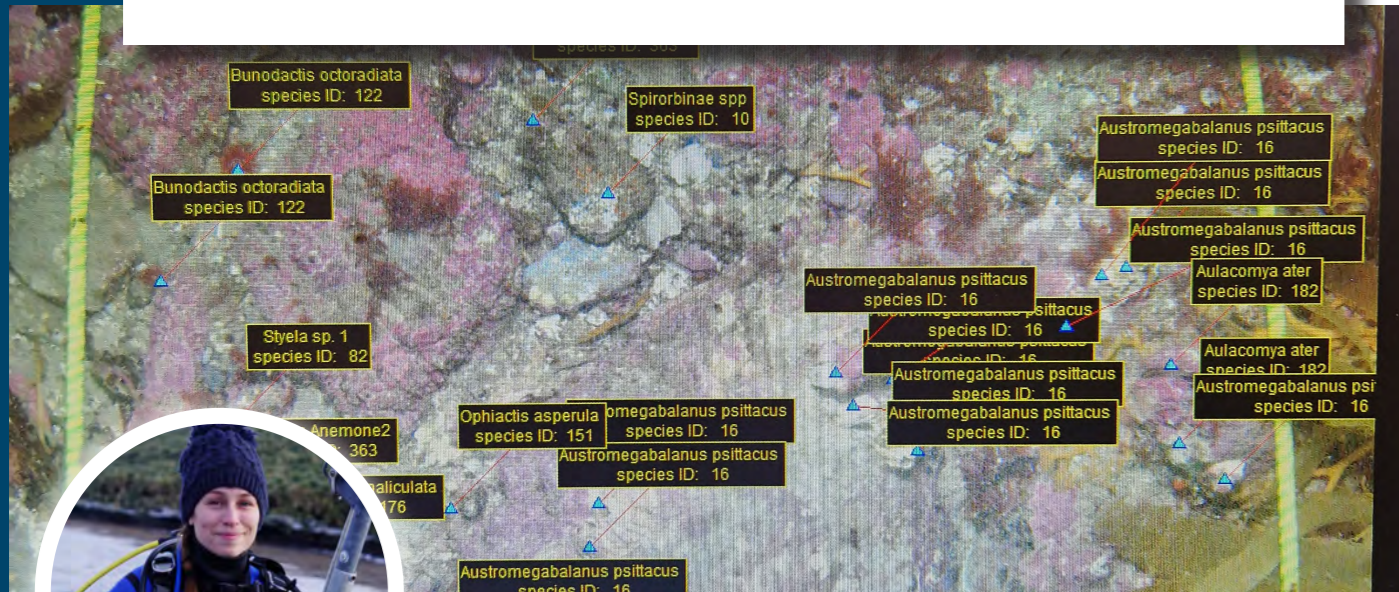
Key Achievements

- » Completed all fieldwork for the project, sampling a total of 426 locations and collecting 1,481 earwigs, alongside 14 months of phenological data.
- » Presented project findings at the International Congress of Entomology.

- » Initiated specimen processing and analysis, including sending samples from the second field season to the UK for identification and DNA extraction.
- » Investigated ecological impacts of earwigs on native invertebrate communities, identifying which groups may be most affected by their presence.
- » Explored the invasion history of earwigs in the Falklands, contributing to understanding of their origin and spread.
- » Engaged with local perspectives on earwigs, highlighting their role as an emblematic, if controversial, component of Falkland's invertebrate fauna.
- » Developed skills in field entomology, invertebrate ecology, biodiversity monitoring, and molecular analysis.



PhD: Shallow Sub-tidal Ecology and Biogeography of the Falkland Islands



Amy Guest

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: February 2021

End date: 2027

Core Funding bodies: Falkland Islands Government - Community Development Scheme (FIG CDS), John Cheek Trust, RBC Ltd., Shackleton Scholarship Fund

Affiliations: University of Aberdeen, SAERI

OVERVIEW

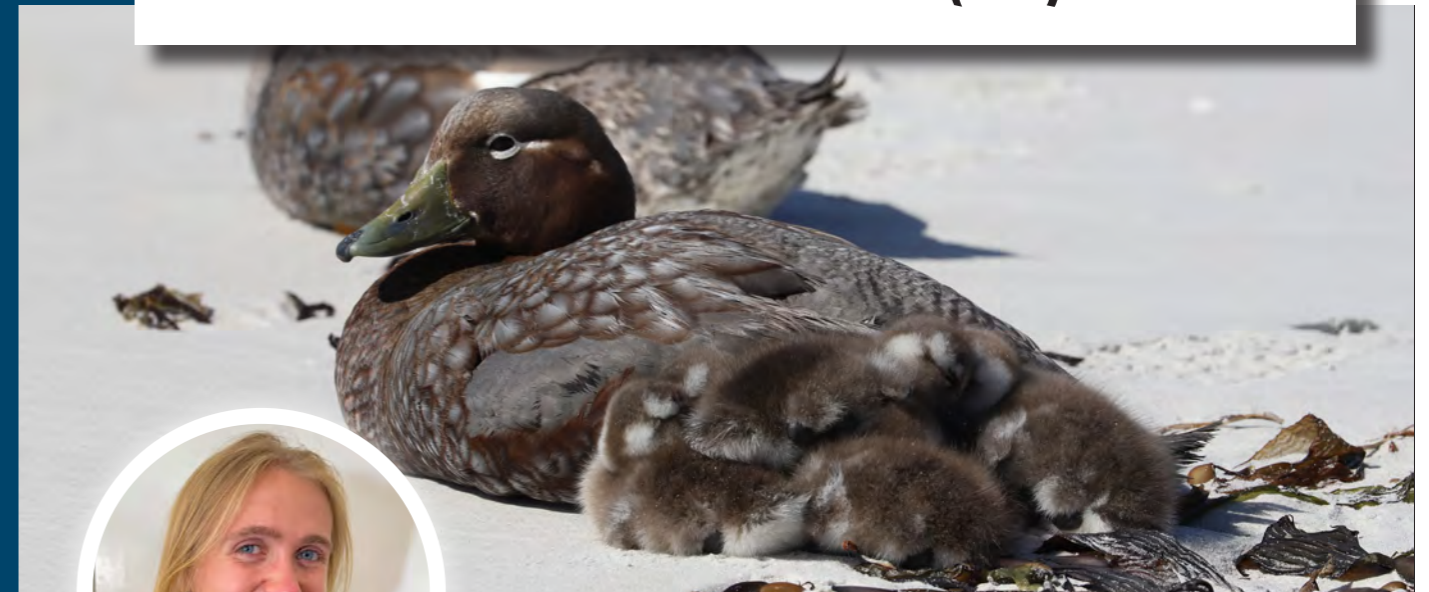
This project investigates the ecology and biogeography of shallow sub-tidal ecosystems in the Falkland Islands, integrating field surveys, genetic analyses, and multi-disciplinary collaborations. By combining DNA barcoding of key species with in situ ecological observations, the research aims to characterise population connectivity, community composition, and biodiversity patterns, contributing to the understanding of sub-tidal ecosystem function and resilience in the region.

Key Achievements

- » Completed four months of laboratory work at the University of Aberdeen, extracting DNA from 214 starfish tissue samples collected across Chile and the Falklands, and generating genetic barcodes for the 'Phylogeography' chapter.
- » Used traditional 'salting out' DNA extraction, gel electrophoresis, DNA purification, and bespoke barcoding kits to process all samples.

- » Joined Research Vessel Dagon as a local observer, collaborating with scientists from the University of Western Australia and Kelpie Geoscience to study seafloor ecology and oceanography at the Falkland Escarpment.
- » Co-hosted two volunteers, Jessica and Molly, assisting with counting invertebrates in extensive quadrat photography from field surveys.
- » Attended the annual Aberdeen Biological Sciences Postgraduate Conference online, engaging with other PhD students and presenting project progress.
- » Developed skills in marine fieldwork, molecular biology, deep-sea research, and scientific collaboration.

PhD: Ecology of the Falkland Steamer Duck (FSD)



Alix Kristiansen

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: November 2022

End date: November 2025

Core Funding bodies: Deakin University, Falkland Islands Government - Environmental Studies Budget, Shackleton Scholarship Fund

Affiliations: Deakin University, Ghent University, SAERI

OVERVIEW

Falkland steamer ducks (FSD) are one of four steamer duck species, but their ecology remains poorly understood, with most previous research focusing on morphology. This project investigates FSD population size, breeding success, habitat use, and trophic ecology, combining field observations, phenology monitoring, DNA analysis, and stable isotope analysis. By integrating these approaches, the research aims to determine breeding areas, assess habitat quality, and understand dietary variation across age, sex, and location, providing critical insights for species management and conservation.

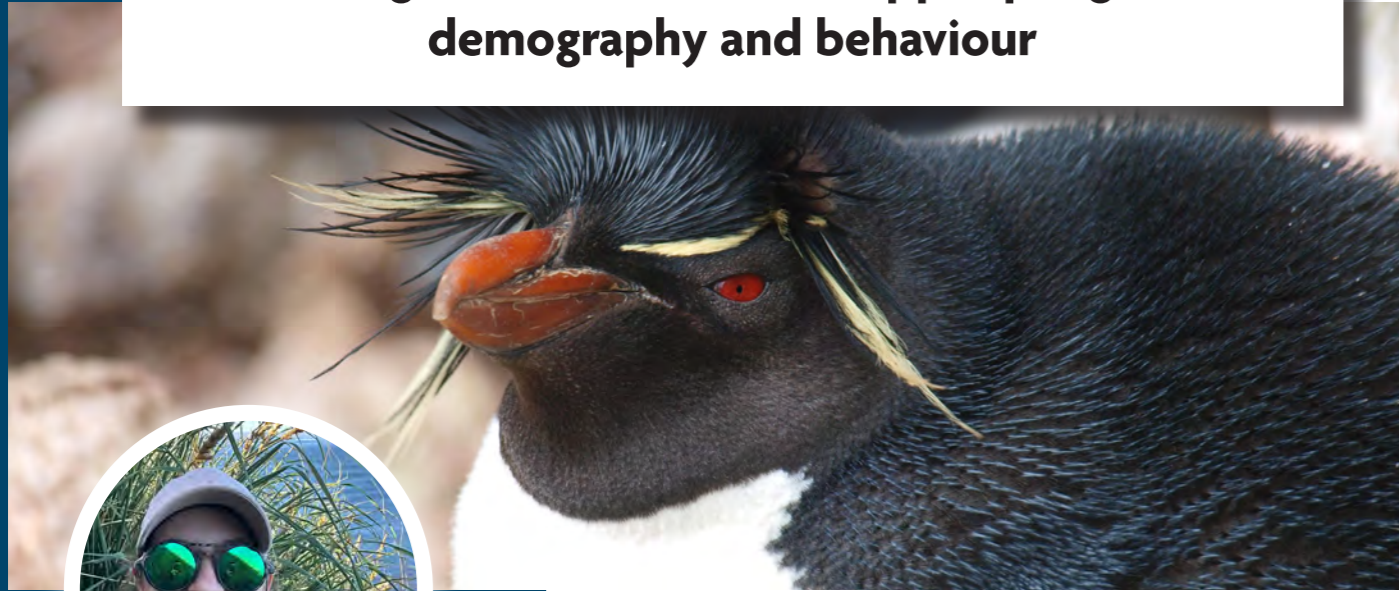
Key Achievements

- » Completed all laboratory work and advanced data analysis for multiple project chapters.
- » Successfully transferred 51 scat samples to the Roslin Institute for DNA extraction and preparation, and collaborated with Liege University to process 182 additional samples, totalling 214 samples for the diet chapter.

- » Prepared samples for stable isotope analysis to investigate temporal and spatial variation in FSD diet, with potential differentiation by age, sex, and location.
- » Analysed phenology monitoring data from the 2023-2024 austral summer, contributing to understanding breeding success and activity patterns.
- » Identified environmental factors influencing behaviour, including distance to ponds, kelp, and roads, and their impact on the FSD activity budget.
- » Drafted manuscripts for multiple chapters and continually updated analyses in preparation for publication.
- » Developed skills in laboratory techniques, molecular ecology, stable isotope analysis, field ecology, and ecological data analysis.



PhD: Impacts of anthropogenic environmental change on southern rockhopper penguin demography and behaviour



Diane Pavat

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: October 2024

End date: March 2028

Core Funding bodies: QUADRAT/NERC
Additional funding from Falkland Islands Government – Environmental Studies Budget, Shackleton Scholarship Fund, Watt Fund (Aberdeen)

Affiliations: University of Aberdeen, SAERI

OVERVIEW

Southern rockhopper penguins (*Eudyptes chrysocome*) in the Falkland Islands have undergone dramatic declines, with environmental variability—such as sea temperature shifts and prey availability—driving changes in diet, foraging behaviour, and population dynamics. This project investigates how these environmental changes affect multiple colonies, integrating over 10 years of archival data with new fieldwork using biologging (GPS and time-depth recorders), stable isotope analysis, and demographic monitoring. The research aims to identify drivers of behavioural and population change, predict responses under future climate scenarios, and inform marine spatial planning and conservation strategies.

Key Achievements

- » Conducted first field season on Hummock and Saunders Islands (Nov 2024–Jan 2025), visiting the Falkland Islands for the first time and working with penguins for the first time, while also supporting surveys of Magellanic penguins, Falkland Island shags, sooty shearwaters, and short-eared owls.

- » Deployed 17 GPS tags and 11 time-depth recorders; collected blood and feather samples for stable isotope analysis.
- » Began processing 340 archival feather samples to study long-term diet and foraging ecology, starting the laboratory part of the work.
- » Started analysis of demographic and tracking data, integrating environmental variables for modelling population responses.
- » Secured £4,450 in competitive funding from the Watt Fund and Shackleton Scholarship Fund for future fieldwork.
- » Attended Cromarty field training with QUADRAT and specialist Earth observation data training at Space Park Leicester.
- » Visited British Antarctic Survey offices to collaborate with project partners.
- » Attended first Seabird Group Conference in Coimbra, Portugal, and passed first-year viva.
- » Developed skills in wildlife handling, biologging, and seabird field research.

PhD: Sheep vs Sea Lions – Quantifying the human impacts on greenhouse gas emissions and carbon stock of Falkland Island peatlands



Katy Ross

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: September 2021

End date: May 2026

Core Funding bodies: CENTA (NERC), Georgia Seafoods, Shackleton Scholarship Fund.

Affiliations: UK Centre for Ecology and Hydrology (UKCEH), University of Leicester, Natural History Museum, CENTA (NERC), SAERI

OVERVIEW

Falkland Island peatlands cover ~4,529 km² (43% of land area) and provide significant carbon storage. Land use, including grazing, drainage, and pasture improvement, likely contributes to emissions of ~1,149,326 t CO₂e yr⁻¹, yet no direct measurements have been published. This project quantifies greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions under varying land uses, investigates microbial and organic geochemical drivers of carbon flux, and assesses erosion losses. By upscaling these findings, the research provides insights into carbon cycling, land management impacts, and conservation strategies for Falkland Island peatlands.

Key Achievements

- » Paused PhD to undertake a 2024–25 R&D Fellowship with DEFRA, investigating the feasibility of reducing emissions from lowland agricultural peat in the UK through a transition to paludiculture. This included evaluating emissions reduction potential, engaging with peatland researchers across Europe, assessing crop markets, and estimating land area requirements to meet market demand.

- » Returned to the Falklands in February 2025 to assist with the Rural Business Association Land Recovery Workshop, delivering a two-day session to conservationists, landowners, local government, and researchers.
- » Delivered educational sessions at Peaty Pals and the local secondary school to inspire awareness and interest in peatland science and conservation.
- » Completed two technical reports for DEFRA on emissions reduction potential through paludiculture.
- » Progressed writing and analysis of PhD thesis chapters and papers, incorporating fieldwork, microbial, geochemical, and erosion datasets.
- » Developed expertise in peatland biogeochemistry, GHG flux measurement, microbial ecology, land-use policy, and public engagement.



PhD: Seasonal variations in the zooplankton and ichthyoplankton community composition for the near-shore environment of the Falkland Islands



Rhian Taylor

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: October 2022

End date: March 2026

Core Funding bodies: University of Aberdeen, Fortuna LTD, Darwin Initiative, Shallow Marine Surveys Group, Falkland Island Government (Falkland Island Fisheries, Environmental Studies Budget), Falkland Island Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA), Shackleton Scholarship Fund

Affiliations: University of Aberdeen, SAERI

OVERVIEW

Zooplankton play a critical role in marine ecosystems, transferring energy through the food web, and coastal kelp forests may provide important nursery habitats for larval fish. Despite this, few studies have examined Falkland's zooplankton or their seasonal variability. Rhian's research combines morphological and DNA barcoding approaches to improve understanding of zooplankton and ichthyoplankton community structure, assess seasonal changes, generate a reference database for the Falklands, and explore phylogenetic relationships in closely related species such as the rock cod genus *Patagonotothen*. This work provides foundational data on Falkland's marine biodiversity and predator-prey dynamics.

Key Achievements

- » Completed the first full year of lab-based PhD research at the University of Aberdeen, focusing on DNA barcoding to identify zooplankton and ichthyoplankton species.
- » Updated project objectives to include a dedicated chapter on the *Patagonotothen* genus, addressing morphologically identical larvae through phylogenetic analyses.

- » Identified multiple chaetognath predator species previously grouped as a single morphospecies, refining understanding of zooplankton community structure.
- » Generated new DNA barcode records for Falkland's species, including some species represented for the first time in the global database.
- » Recorded rare taxa, including mantis shrimp larvae (Stomatopoda), not previously documented in the Falklands.
- » Analysed community composition and seasonal patterns, confirming distinct seasonal groupings in the zooplankton community.
- » Conducted phylogenetic analyses of closely related species, providing insights into species relationships and highlighting regions requiring further investigation.
- » Progressed analysis and writing in preparation for final PhD submission, transitioning focus from laboratory work to synthesis and interpretation.

PhD: Drivers of individual foraging behaviour specialisation in a model seabird, the Falkland Islands Shag (*Leucocarbo atriceps albiventer*)



Danni Thompson

Territories : Falkland Islands

Start date: October 2022

End date: March 2027

Core Funding bodies: QUADRAT/NERC

Affiliations: University of Aberdeen, SAERI

OVERVIEW

Individual variation in behaviour is a key driver of ecological and evolutionary processes and has important implications for species conservation. This project investigates how intraspecific competition and environmental variation influence individual specialisation in foraging behaviours of Falkland Islands shags (*Leucocarbo atriceps albiventer*).

Using GPS and time-depth recorders, alongside dietary analyses of regurgitates, stable isotopes, and DNA metabarcoding, the research quantifies individual foraging locations, dive behaviours, and diet composition. Data are integrated with extrinsic environmental factors in advanced statistical models to identify the drivers of individual specialisation. Tracking data are also used to highlight key areas of ecological importance, providing insights for marine spatial planning and conservation management. Understanding the consistency and plasticity of individual foraging strategies will clarify how behavioural differences affect survival, reproductive success, and population-level vulnerability to anthropogenic threats.



ACADEMIC PAPERS

1 July 2024– 30 June 2025 (in alphabetical order)

1. Bartes, S.N., Monk, J., Dorville, N., Hoskins, A.J., Lourie, H.J., Ierodiaconou, D., Hindell, M.A., Semmens, J., Baylis, A.M., Abernathy, K. and Arnould, J.P. (2025). Seafloor habitat, depth and diel patterns influencing prey encounter and hunting success in a large marine predator, the Australian fur seal. *Global Ecology and Conservation*. 62, p.e03712.
2. Baylis, A.M., Jones, K.A. and Orben, R.A. (2024). Intraguild predation in pinnipeds: Southern sea lions prey upon adult female South American fur seals in the Falkland Islands. *Marine Mammal Science*. 40(2).
3. Brownell Jr, R.L., Krause, D.J., Baylis, A.M., Bonin, C.A., Oliveira, L.R., Uhart, M.M., Ulloa, M. and Watters, G.M. (2024). Avian influenza H5N1 threatens imperiled krill-dependent predators in Antarctica. *Frontiers in Marine Science*. 11, p.1453737.
4. Bruning, P., Archaumbault, P., Garrido, I., de Lecea, A.M., Morley, S.A., Brante, A., Ortiz, P. and Cárdenas, L. (2024). Phylogeography of Cold Water Soft Coral *Alcyonium* spp. (Anthozoa, Octocorallia: Alcyonacea) Between South America and the West Antarctic Peninsula. *Ecology and Evolution*. 14(12), p.e70522.
5. Delleuze, M., Schwob, G., Orlando, J., Gerard, K., Saucède, T., Brickle, P., Poulin, E. and Cabrol, L. (2024). Habitat specificity modulates the bacterial biogeographic patterns in the Southern Ocean. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology*. 100(11), p.fiae134.
6. Elwen, S.H., Khan, U., Kreiner, A., Van der Plas, A.K., Wilhelm, M.R., Barnes, D., Howell, K. and Pelembe, T. (2025). Blue carbon in an eastern boundary upwelling zone—A case study in Namibia. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*. 221, p.105478.
7. Hormiga, G., Lavery, A.H. and Arnedo, M.A. (2025). The spider genus *Stictonanus* Millidge, 1991 in the Juan Fernandez Archipelago (Araneae, Linyphiidae): systematics and biogeography. *Invertebrate Systematics*. 39(11), p.IS25046.
8. Morley, S.A., Campanella, F., Young, E.F., Baylis, A.M., Barnes, D.K., Bell, J.B., Bennison, A., Collins, M.A., Glass, T., Martin, S.M. and Whomersley, P. (2025). Dramatic ENSO related Southwestern Atlantic ecosystem shifts. *Scientific Reports*. 15(1), p.7917.
9. Moya, F., Hernández, J., Suazo, M.J., Saucède, T., Brickle, P., Poulin, E. and Benítez, H.A. (2024). Deciphering the hearts: geometric morphometrics reveals shape variation in *Abatus* sea urchins across subantarctic and Antarctic seas. *Animals*. 14(16), p.2376.
10. Mystikou, A., Asensi, A.O., Peters, A.F., Kytinou, E., Amin, S.A., Brickle, P., van West, P. and Küpper, F.C. (2024). Rediscovery of the rare *Cladochroa chnoosporiformis* Skottsberg from the Falkland Islands and its merger with *Utriculidium durvillei* Skottsberg. *Botanica Marina*. (0).
11. Pillar, H.R., Hetherington, E., Levin, L.A., Cimoli, L., Lauderdale, J.M., van der Grient, J.M., Johannes, K., Heimbach, P., Smith, L., Addey, C.I. and Annasawmy, P. (2024). Future directions for deep ocean climate science and evidence-based decision making. *Frontiers in Climate*. 6, p.1445694.
12. Riaz, J., Büring, T., van der Grient, J., Winter, A., Lee, B., Brickle, P. and Baylis, A.M. (2025). Seal-fishery interactions in the Falkland Islands—operational and environmental factors drive resource competition. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*. 82(5), p.fsae161.
13. Riaz, J., Orben, R.A., Gamble, A., Catry, P., Granadeiro, J.P., Campioni, L., Tierney, M. and Baylis, A.M. (2024). Coastal connectivity of marine predators over the Patagonian Shelf during the highly pathogenic avian influenza outbreak. *Ecography*. 2024(11), p.e07415.
14. Sequeira, A.M., Rodríguez, J.P., Marley, S.A., Calich, H.J., Van Der Mheen, M., VanCompernelle, M., Arrowsmith, L.M., Peel, L.R., Queiroz, N., Vedor, M. and Da Costa, I., et al. (2025). Global tracking of marine megafauna space use reveals how to achieve conservation targets. *Science*. 388(6751), pp.1086–1097.
15. Thomas, Z.A., Macphail, M., Cadd, H., Cantrill, D.J., Hutchinson, D.K., Haines, H.A., Privat, K., Turney, C., Carter, S. and Brickle, P. (2024). Evidence for a floristically diverse rainforest on the Falkland archipelago in the remote South Atlantic during the mid- to late Cenozoic. *Antarctic Science*. 36(4), pp.231–250.
16. Vye, S.R., Lavarello, J., Glass, T., Glass, J., Escobar-Porras, J. and Schofield, A., 2024. Adaptive, flexible and community-led: Management support for the largest fully protected marine area in the Atlantic. *Marine Policy*. 167, p.106284.

ENVIRONMENTAL DATA SOLUTIONS

FALKLAND ISLANDS FOCUS

In 2025, SAERI's EDS Centre provided key services to FIG and the wider Falkland Islands, including:

- » Weather station infographic provision – Providing the Environment Department monthly infographics related to weather data for publication on the FIG website.
- » Supporting the establishment of the Environment Department's weather station network, replacing Weddell Island data logger and providing download training on Bleaker Island.
- » Agricultural mapping support – Providing GIS services to the Department of Agriculture, including updating farm boundaries and source-to-market travel analysis on meat production.
- » Expanding the application of UAVs for environmental monitoring and research. This includes the purchase of more capable UAVs and better quality photogrammetry, thermal and LIDAR cameras, and refining work flows for data processing.
- » Improving stability and security of the Falkland Islands Data Portal – following a period of downtime, IP address relaying was reviewed and resolved to get the data portal back online. Rate limiting introduced to block IP addresses making excessive requests; likely bots. Automated removal of fake user accounts from data portal. Updating of SSL security certificate.
- » Employment of a GIS apprentice – developing local skills in data management, linux, python and GIS.
- » Regular updates of continuous datasets – predominantly the AIS data received from Sure and Weather data downloaded from the weather station at the Department of Agriculture.

INTERNATIONAL FOCUS

SAERI's EDS Centre has continued to expand its international reach, supporting multiple UKOTs and global initiatives:

- » St. Helena Data Portal – With JNCC funding, SAERI are hosting St. Helena data via the Falkland Islands' data portal, strengthening technical capacity and data sharing across the region.
- » EMODNet Anguilla – Providing GIS and data management expertise, including the development of customised training materials.
- » NIMPA+ Data Portal and WebGIS delivered – NIMPA+ have received a data portal following the Falkland Islands' model, supporting data sharing, transparency and collaborative working across the region.
- » Ongoing NIMPA+ GIS support – Provision of mapping support for reports as well as the utilisation of NAMCOB's new SMART monitoring application for the NIMPA islands.
- » Delivered basic GIS training in Namibia – QGIS training delivered to attendees and partners of the NIMPA+ conference, held in Windhoek, Namibia.
- » Knowledge Exchange Platform – A virtual forum where GIS practitioners from SAERI-affiliated projects share expertise and best practices through monthly discussions and collaborative initiatives.
- » Data sharing collaboration with HX Expeditions – HX Expeditions are providing CTD data from their ships that operate in the Antarctic region, which are accessible via the Falkland Islands data portal.



DATA MANAGER Scott Leadbetter

Scott Leadbetter joined SAERI in April 2025 as a GIS Officer and Database Manager.

He holds a first-class honours degree in Geography from the University of Birmingham, awarded in 2018. Since then, Scott has built extensive experience in GIS roles across the Civil Service and Local Government, including positions with the Ministry of Defence and Forest Research. His work has focused on drawing insights from spatial and non-spatial datasets to support informed and positive decision-making.

Scott is excited to take on this new challenge and looks forward to collaborating with Data Portal users both in the Falkland Islands and internationally.

REVIEW OF ACTIVITIES

Science at SAERI

“By investing in technology, building skills locally, and strengthening partnerships internationally, SAERI continues to ensure that science from the Falklands informs decision-making and conservation on a global stage.”



DEPUTY DIRECTOR OF SCIENCE REPORT

It gives me great pleasure to reflect on another period of growth, innovation, and impact for SAERI. From our base in the Falkland Islands, we have continued to deliver science that not only advances global understanding but also directly supports local decision-making, conservation priorities, and sustainable resource management.

Climate-related impacts are increasingly shaping our research priorities. The Falklands are becoming drier, with ponds and lakes drying out for the first time in living memory. To address this, SAERI is establishing a freshwater baseline using satellite imagery and field monitoring to assess risks to water security and biodiversity. In parallel, our peatland carbon project is measuring greenhouse gas fluxes at over twenty sites. This research, part of a large collaborative partnership, will enable us to better understand the current state of Falkland Islands peatlands, and will ultimately inform any future national carbon accounting schemes. The dieback of diddle-dee heathlands – critical for soil stability and grazing – has also become a pressing concern. SAERI is trialling remote sensing methods to detect affected areas and assess environmental drivers, providing the basis for management strategies to better understand the scale and drivers of dieback.

Internationally, SAERI is working with the British Antarctic Survey to reduce the risk of invasive marine species reaching South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands. Monitoring vessels in Stanley and testing the tolerance of native species to SGSSI conditions will strengthen biosecurity measures for these globally significant waters. Meanwhile, our Environmental Data Solutions Centre continues to expand, delivering agricultural mapping in the Falklands, hosting the St Helena Data Portal, and providing training and GIS support in Namibia and Anguilla.

While this brief summary is only a snapshot of SAERI's amazing year in science, what unites all our work is a commitment to applied science, innovation, and collaboration. By investing in technology, building skills locally, and strengthening partnerships internationally, SAERI continues to ensure that science from the Falklands informs decision-making and conservation on a global stage.

This year has shown once again the vital role that SAERI plays as a science hub for the South Atlantic. Our research is not abstract: it informs fisheries policy, guides land management, protects wildlife, and prepares communities for a changing climate. I am grateful to our staff, partners and funders for their dedication and support, without which none of this would be possible. Together we are ensuring that science from the Falklands continues to resonate far beyond these shores.

Dr Alastair Baylis
Deputy Director – Science

© Shallow Marine Surveys Group

Tracking the movements of Falkland Islands Southern Giant Petrels (DPL00080)

Territories : Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local

Project Partners: Oregon State University (OSU)

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/understanding-wildlife-population-connectivity-and-potential-routes-of-disease-transmission-dpl00080/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Alastair Baylis



PROJECT OFFICER (OSU)
Dr Rachael Orben

OVERVIEW

The Falkland Islands are home to >40% of the global Southern Giant Petrel population and they are a common sight from land, as they soar along the coast looking for food. Like albatrosses, Southern Giant Petrels forage for fish and squid, but they also are adept predators and play a key role in food webs as scavengers. Their ability to quickly travel long distances and preference for eating dead things makes them likely to play a role in disease transmission. However, the Falkland Islands Southern Giant Petrel population remains virtually unstudied.

With support from the UK Government Darwin Plus Local scheme, we undertook a scoping study to develop methods to track the movements of Southern Giant Petrels. By deploying satellite tags to monitor the movements of Southern Giant Petrels at-sea, we hoped to better understand the connectivity of the world's largest population of Southern Giant Petrels, both within the Falkland Islands, and between the Falklands, South America and the Southern Ocean. In turn, this information will inform the potential role of Southern Giant Petrels in disease transmission and as key scavengers.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

Deploy satellite tags to monitor the movements of Southern Giant Petrels at-sea to inform the potential role of Southern Giant Petrels in disease transmission and as key scavengers.

YEAR IN REVIEW

The first challenge was of course, catching Southern Giant Petrels. While in South Georgia you can easily approach Southern Giant Petrels, in the Falklands they are very wary of humans – especially humans carrying satellite tags. It took some trial and error, but by targeting efforts where Southern Giant Petrels were feeding on carcasses we were able to approach and capture birds effectively with minimal disturbance.

In total, we deployed 10 satellite tags as part of the scoping study (Fig 1). As expected, SGPs showed short-localized movements within the Falklands archipelago, with individuals foraging across East and West Falkland. Unexpectedly, we also documented multiple, often long-distance, pelagic foraging trips over the extent of the Patagonian shelf, including potential land-based foraging on the South American coast. As wide-ranging scavengers, the findings highlight Southern Giant Petrels are likely to play a significant role in connecting wildlife populations, both within the Falklands, and between the Falklands and South America. The pilot study supports the development of a larger HPAI-focused study on avian scavengers, which is planned to commence in the 2025/26 summer season. This research was funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local scheme. We're indebted to Megan Tierney for providing support and expertise in fieldwork.

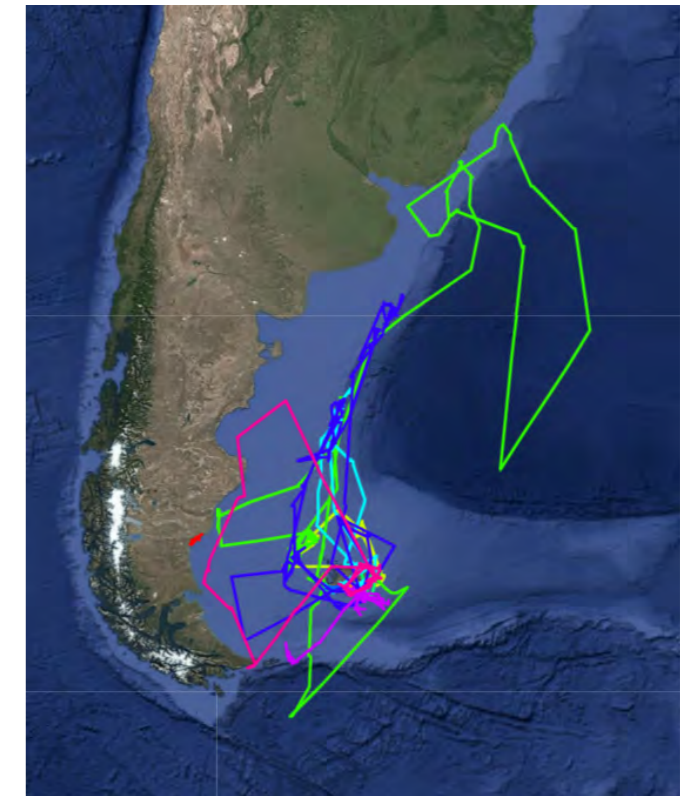


Figure 1 - We tracked the movements of 10 Southern Giant Petrels from the Falkland Islands – the first time the species has been tracked in the Falklands! View the interactive map at the following link: <https://my.wildlifecomputers.com/data/map/?id=673353f013a54786680d888a>

KEY HIGHLIGHTS

- » Very first tracking of Southern Giant Petrels in the Falkland Islands!
- » 10 tags successfully deployed.
- » The findings highlight Southern Giant Petrels are likely to play a significant role in connecting wildlife populations, both within the Falklands, and between the Falklands and South America.



Survey of Elephant and South Jason Islands for burrowing seabirds and plants (DPL00098)

Territories : Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Alastair Baylis



PROJECT PARTNER
Simon Browning



PROJECT PARTNER
Naomi Cordeiro (Green Hound LTD)

OVERVIEW

The Falkland Islands remote tussac islands are near-pristine terrestrial habitats, harbouring significant biodiversity. However, these wildlife refugia's are at risk from a drying climate and increased prevalence of wildfires. Many of these publicly owned treasures have not been systematically surveyed. Therefore, we lack knowledge of what is being protected, or at risk of being lost.

We will undertake the first systematic population surveys of prions and petrels at two important national nature reserves, Elephant Jason Island and South Jason Island.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

- » Undertake systematic surveys of near-pristine and remote tussac islands.
- » Gather ecological data to inform conservation priorities.
- » Support long-term management and protection of these sensitive habitats.



YEAR IN REVIEW

During December 2024, a team of nine researchers undertook a 2-week expedition to survey Elephant and South Jason Island. The aims of the survey were to undertake a systematic survey burrowing seabirds, aided by a bird detection dog. We also undertook a plant survey, and will create high-resolution 3D maps of the islands – all providing baseline data in support of management and conservation.

During hundreds of km of survey, the team uncovered some significant ecological findings. Both Elephant and South Jason were confirmed to host small breeding populations of burrowing seabirds, including Wilson's Storm-petrels and Thin-billed Prions. However, the team also suspects breeding populations of Fairy Prions and the threatened White-chinned Petrel (based on burrow size), a species of conservation concern – but they were not able to confirm the presence of these species. In addition, both islands were identified as nationally important sites for endemic plant species, with exceptionally rich plant biodiversity.

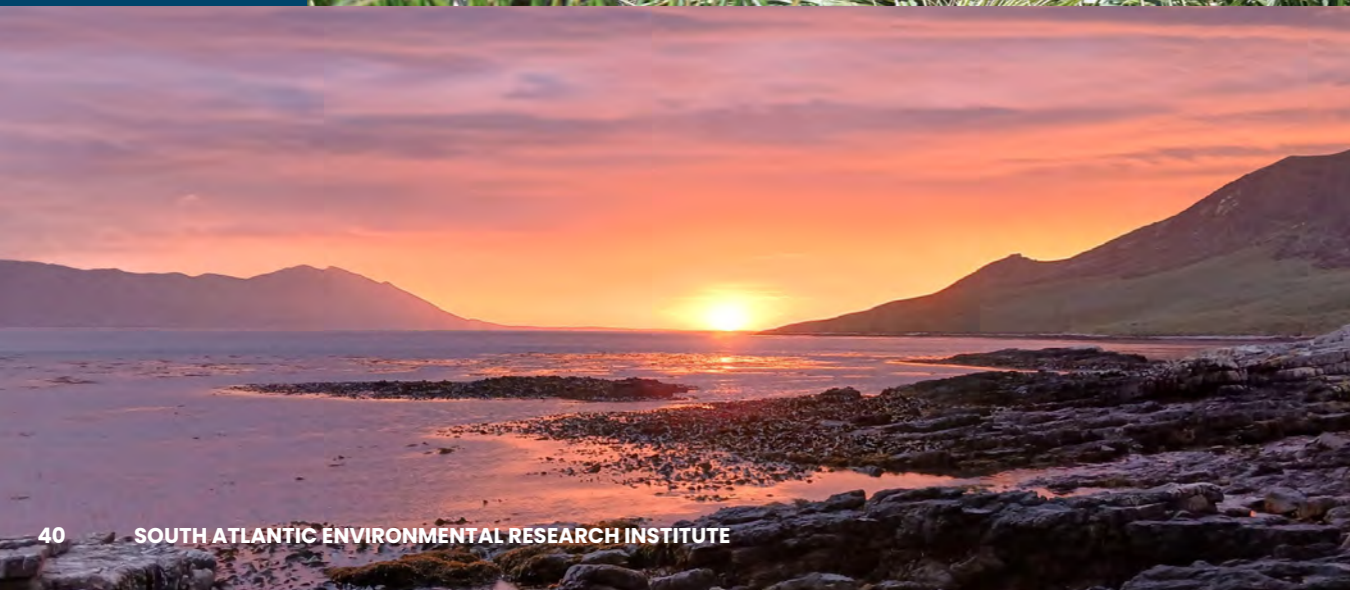
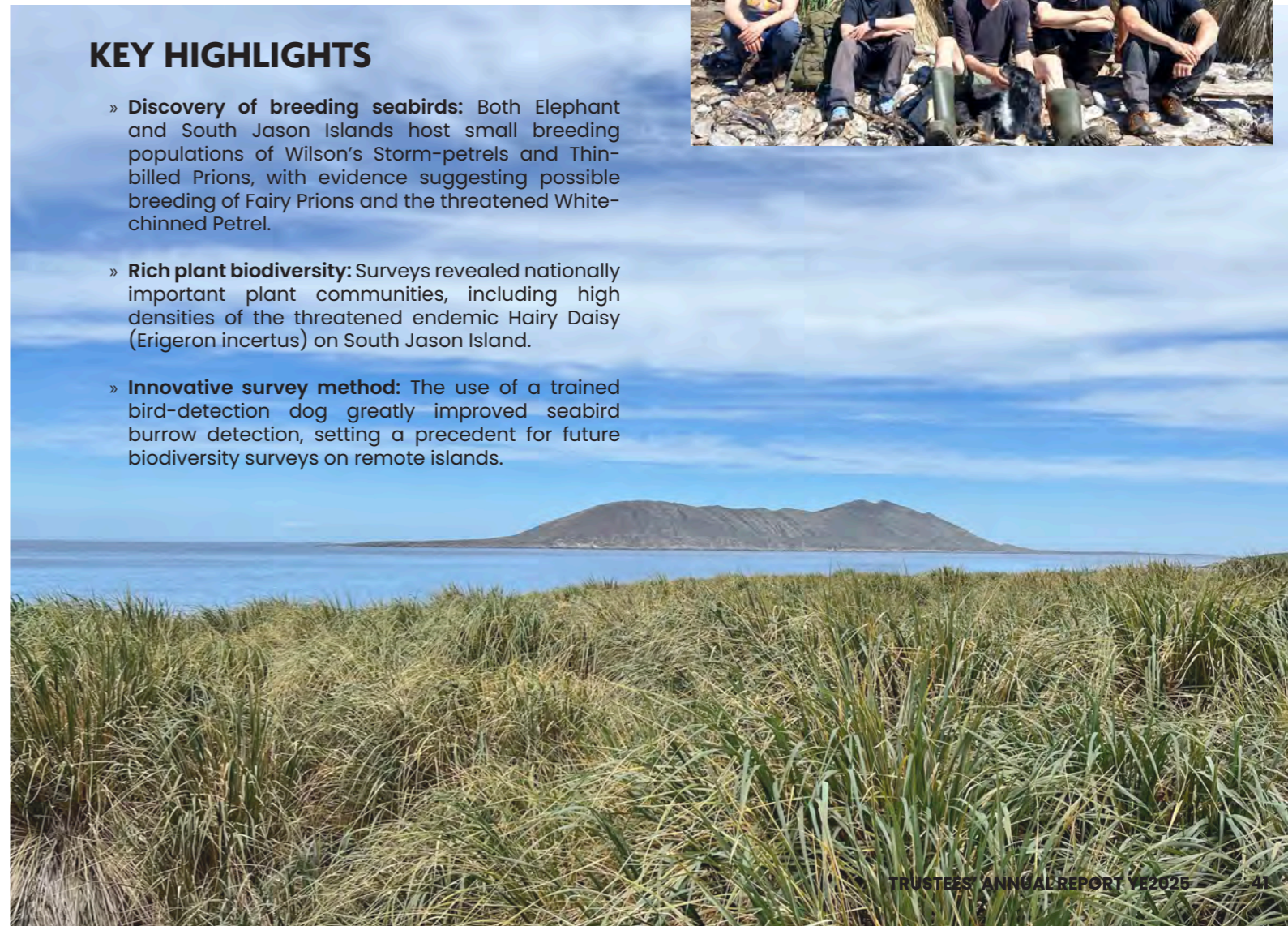
In particular, South Jason Island was found to support a high density of the threatened endemic Hairy Daisy (*Erigeron incertus*), further underscoring the island's ecological value. The inclusion of a trained bird-detecting dog, significantly enhanced the team's ability to locate and verify seabird burrows. This successful trial sets a precedent for future use of detection dogs in remote island biodiversity surveys, offering a powerful tool for conservation work in similarly challenging environments. This was a rare and privileged opportunity to camp and conduct in-depth fieldwork on these remote islands. The data gathered during the expedition is an important baseline, and aid in the protection of the unique biodiversity of the Jasons Islands Group.

This research was funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local. (DPL00098 – Survey of Elephant and South Jason Islands for burrowing seabirds and plants). We are indebted to Aiden and Kim from Seaquest, and to Adam Smyth, Daniel Biggs, Rachael Orben and Megan Tierney who volunteered their time. The expedition team was Simon Browning, Naomi Cordeiro, Rachael Orben, Steve Brown, Megan Tierney, Adam Smyth, Daniel Biggs, Odin Rumianowski, Alastair Baylis, and Missy the bird sniffer dog.



KEY HIGHLIGHTS

- » **Discovery of breeding seabirds:** Both Elephant and South Jason Islands host small breeding populations of Wilson's Storm-petrels and Thin-billed Prions, with evidence suggesting possible breeding of Fairy Prions and the threatened White-chinned Petrel.
- » **Rich plant biodiversity:** Surveys revealed nationally important plant communities, including high densities of the threatened endemic Hairy Daisy (*Erigeron incertus*) on South Jason Island.
- » **Innovative survey method:** The use of a trained bird-detection dog greatly improved seabird burrow detection, setting a precedent for future biodiversity surveys on remote islands.



Understanding increased Falkland Islands seal bycatch to inform bycatch Action Plan (DPLUS168)

Territories : Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus

Project Partners: Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA) and Falkland Islands Government Department of Natural Resources

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/dplus168/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Alastair Baylis



PROJECT OFFICER (SAERI)
Dr Javed Riaz

OVERVIEW

Understanding Seal-Fishery Interactions in the Falkland Islands

The Falkland Islands are home to globally significant populations of seals and seabirds, including more than 50% of the world's South American fur seals. Historically, seal bycatch in Falkland Islands fisheries was low, with only 13 incidental mortalities recorded between 1998 and 2016. However, in 2017 interactions in the Loligo squid fishery rose dramatically, with over 140 mortalities in a single season—an increase of more than 900%. Despite the introduction of Seal Exclusion Devices (SEDs) across the fishery, interactions have remained at unprecedented levels and are now also being reported in the finfish trawl fishery. The causes of these increases remain unclear, compounded by a lack of baseline information on seal foraging ecology.

To address this, SAERI in collaboration with DNR-Fisheries and the Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA), launched DPLUS168: Understanding Increased Falkland Islands Seal Bycatch to Inform Bycatch Action Plans. The project aimed to improve understanding of seal-fishery interactions and deliver recommendations to support sustainable fisheries and marine governance.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

- » Collect baseline data to improve understanding of seal-fishery interactions in the Falkland Islands.
- » Identify spatial and temporal overlap between seal foraging areas and fishing grounds.
- » Inform management and mitigation strategies to reduce bycatch and support sustainable fisheries.

KEY RESEARCH FINDINGS

- » **Seal-fishery overlap:** Tracking of 74 South American fur seals (Fig. 1), combined with fisheries catch data, revealed significant overlap between fur seal foraging areas and commercial fishing grounds, especially in the southern Loligo Box and western finfish trawl zones. (Fig. 2)
- » **Patterns of interaction:** Analyses of five years of observer data and environmental datasets showed interactions were most frequent in the southern Loligo Box, particularly during high-yield trawls.
- » **Foraging ecology:** Stable isotope analysis identified sex-specific feeding strategies. Males forage at higher trophic levels with broader diets, while females specialise more narrowly. Long-term trends revealed shifts in diet linked to changes in prey availability, fisheries dynamics, and environmental variability.

These findings highlight the complex and evolving nature of seal-fishery interactions. While fur seals appear to exert limited direct influence on the wider marine food web, changing fishery pressures and environmental shifts are altering their foraging behaviour. The project provides critical evidence to guide the development of bycatch action plans and strengthen the Falkland Islands' commitment to sustainable fisheries and biodiversity conservation.

Seal-Fishery Interactions at a Glance

- » >50% of the world's South American fur seals breed in the Falklands.
- » 900% rise in seal bycatch in 2017 (140+ mortalities in one season).
- » 74 seals tracked >> showed strong overlap with Loligo & finfish fisheries.
- » Males at higher risk: diet shifts tied to fishing pressure & prey changes.

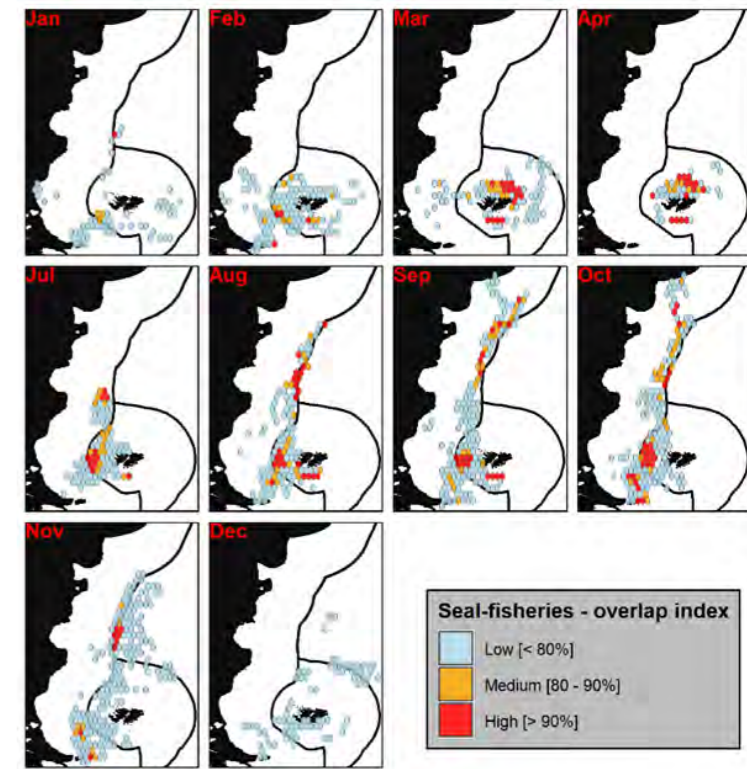


Fig. 2 - Spatial overlap between seal tracking data and commercial fishing activity. These areas are identified as low, medium and high risk for seal-fishery interactions, according to each month of the year. Classifications are based on a quantitative approach integrating the amount of time seals spend and the extent of fishing activity recorded in particular areas.

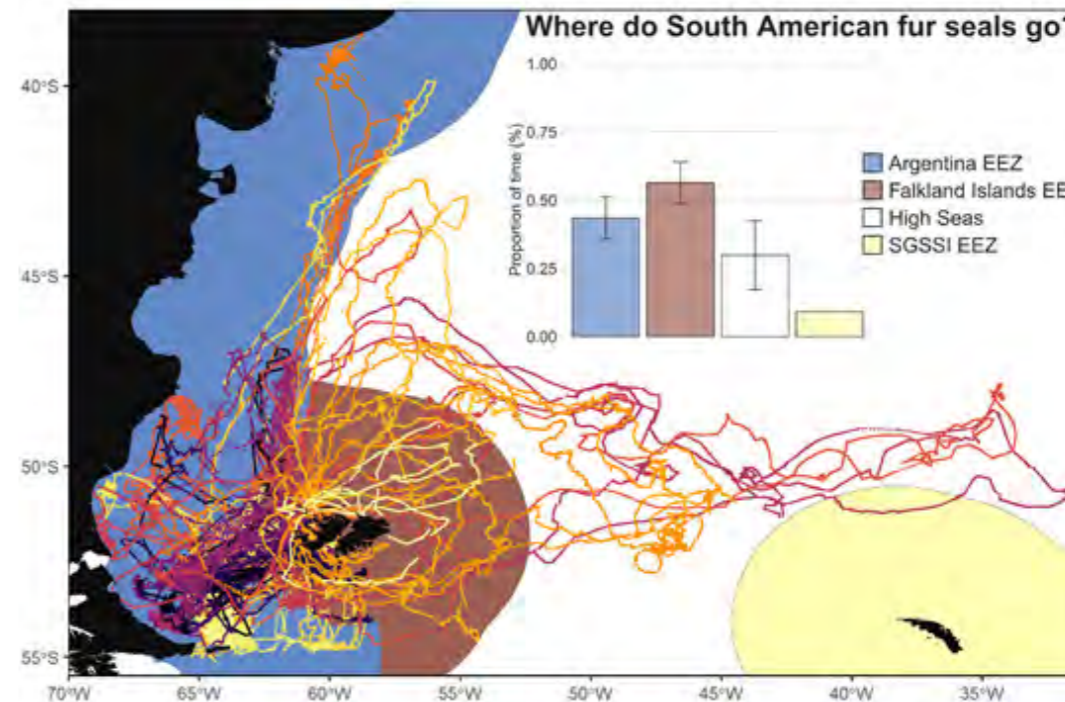


Fig. 1 - Example Map displaying the tracking data of 74 South American fur seals tagged at the Falkland Islands, and how their movements overlap with maritime boundaries in the region.

Climate impacts on FI past, present and future freshwater dynamics (DPLUS206)

Territories : Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus and Falkland Islands Government

Project Partners: UK Centre for Ecology and Hydrology (UKceh)

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/dplus206-climate-impacts-on-falkland-islands-past-present-and-future-freshwater-dynamics/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Nyein Thandar Ko

OVERVIEW

Small Island territories and nations often lack the capacity to influence climate change at a global level. However, they can play a vital role in local mitigation and adaptation by better understanding risks and impacts on natural systems. The climate of the Falkland Islands is becoming increasingly dry. Lakes and ponds, once stable, are now susceptible to complete desiccation, an unprecedented phenomenon until recently. This was evidenced during SAERI's DPLUS116 project (2020–2022) through fieldwork and engagement with landowners.

The causes of this drying trend remain uncertain due to limited baseline data but are likely driven by a combination of a prolonged regional drought, affecting much of South America for over a decade and considered the most severe in the last millennium together with the impacts of climate change and land management practices. With clear evidence that the FI climate is changing and already altering hydrological systems, attention has shifted toward water security, adaptation, and mitigation.

Freshwater systems in the Falkland Islands cover extensive areas. They play a critical role in sustaining terrestrial biodiversity, regulating peatland hydrology and carbon storage, and providing water for people and livelihoods. Establishing a freshwater baseline is therefore an urgent requirement for guiding management and policy.

The project seeks to understand how climate change is affecting freshwater systems in the Falkland Islands, past, present, and future. With water security emerging as a growing concern, we are collecting detailed data on soil moisture and surface water, assessing the influence of land use, and modelling future scenarios. Using freely available satellite imagery (Landsat, Sentinel-1, and Sentinel-2; resolution 10–30 m), we are identifying vulnerable habitats and areas most at risk. To support adaptation and resilience, we will also convene a workshop to explore opportunities for improved monitoring and mainstreaming findings into land management and policy.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

- » Develop a report card on terrestrial climate change impacts.
- » Establish a freshwater baseline using satellite imagery to assess past and present freshwater dynamics (surface water extent and soil moisture).
- » Develop future modelling and scenario projections.
- » Convene an adaptation, mitigation, and resilience workshop.

YEAR IN REVIEW

Fieldwork was carried out at three key freshwater monitoring sites between May and June 2025:

- » Moody Brook – 16 May 2025
- » Malo River – 23 May 2025
- » Long Pond – 10 June 2025

At each site, we retrieved time-series data from BaroSCOUT and LevelSCOUT loggers, which have been recording water levels and pressure since 2022 under the previous SAERI Project - *DPLUS116 - Falklands wetlands and aquatic habitats: baselines for monitoring future change*. These datasets are vital for understanding seasonal and long-term freshwater dynamics under changing climatic conditions. To ensure continuity, new loggers have been installed, enabling us to monitor environmental changes more accurately and assess the resilience of freshwater systems.

Integrated Freshwater Report Card - Falkland Islands

Introduction: The Falkland Islands Freshwater Report Card provides a summary of current knowledge on the condition of surface water areas and soil moisture across the islands. It aims to give water users across the islands a better understanding of the state of their freshwater resource and support future water security.

Why Do We Monitor Freshwater?

- Environmental conservation
- Planning and zoning
- Design and climate resilience
- Understanding the condition of water bodies, inform planning, and help decision-makers and landowners make informed decisions.

What Do the Grades Mean?

Grade	Meaning
A	Excellent condition, excellent
A-	Very good, minor issues
B+	Good with improvements
B	Mostly stable
B-	Moderate, emerging imbalance
C	Vulnerable to stress
D/F	Urgent attention needed

How Are Grades Calculated?

Grades are based on the condition and magnitude of trends observed in seasonal hydrological indicators (flow, level, and water quality) and soil moisture & surface water extent. Complete scores from both indicators.

Continuing the Care: As part of the DPLUS206 Freshwater Project, we conducted for freshwater monitoring to support ongoing data collection and equipment maintenance. This work forms part of our broader goal to establish consistent, long-term environmental baselines that support scientific research and guide freshwater resource management.

Together for Water Security: Healthy freshwater systems are key to the Falklands' future. Monitoring and working together ensures water for people, wildlife, and future generations.

Freshwater Report Card Falkland Islands: A report card detailing the state of freshwater resources across the islands, including maps and data visualizations.

KEY STATISTICS

- » Changes in surface water areas across the Falkland Islands from 1999 to 2021 were determined using Global Surface Water (GSW) Explorer datasets (Landsat 5, 7, and 8; 30 m resolution).
- » Sentinel-1 imagery enabled estimation of soil moisture index at ~10-day intervals (2016–2021) across the Falkland Islands and surrounding islands, including Weddell, Bleaker, and Saunders.



Improving risk understanding and protocols for inspection of vessels to mitigate the spread of marine invasive non-native species to South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands

Territories : South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands

Funding organisations: Funded by the Government of South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands

Project Partners: British Antarctic Survey (BAS)

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/improving-risk-understanding-and-protocols-for-inspection-of-vessels-to-mitigate-the-spread-of-marine-invasive-non-native-species-to-south-georgia-south-sandwich-islands/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Siobhan Vye

OVERVIEW

Through surveying vessels, conducting experiments, and holding stakeholder workshops, the project aims to improve understanding of the risk of introduction of marine non-native species from vessels visiting South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands and develop risk management options to prevent the arrival of marine non-native species into the territory.

Previous work by SAERI identified the types of vessels that travel to South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (SGSSI) that pose the greatest risk of introducing marine non-native species. This project will build on this understanding by monitoring vessels at the port in Stanley (Falkland Islands), where most vessels bound for SGSSI depart from. The monitoring will focus on biofouling (growth of marine life on areas of the vessel) and vessel biosecurity protocols (how growth and transport of marine life is managed). This information, combined with a review of biofouling risk management worldwide, will generate recommendations for future marine biosecurity for the territory.

In collaboration with the British Antarctic Survey, the project will also investigate the tolerance of marine species native to the Falkland Islands to the environmental conditions of SGSSI to identify if they could successfully establish in the territory now or in the future.

The project will also look to raise awareness with key stakeholders about the risk posed by marine invasive non-native species and the steps they can take to minimise the chance of any future introductions.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

- » To improve understanding of how the risk of introducing marine non-native species to SGSSI is influenced by vessels' biofouling and ballast water management regimes.
- » To work with stakeholders to raise awareness of the importance of marine biosecurity and develop recommendations for improving marine biosecurity for SGSSI.
- » To identify whether marine species native to the Falkland Islands can tolerate the environment conditions at SGSSI and could pose a risk to the territory's marine ecosystems if introduced.

YEAR IN REVIEW

Over the winter, the South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands marine non-native species project has been focused on completing the final remaining outputs and data analysis and interpretation. All the data and information collected over the past 11 months is being pulled together to draw useful conclusions and recommendations for marine biosecurity for South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands. The project managed to survey a number of extra vessels and worked with stakeholders to better understanding the constraints and opportunities for marine biosecurity in the region. Furthermore, the project was presented at the Open Science Conference in Pucón, Chile, organised by the Scientific Committee for Antarctic Research.

Stakeholder perspectives for marine biosecurity measures

Policy and management measures are much more effective where there is good stakeholder engagement and buy-in. To complement the review of biofouling management policies that had been completed earlier in the project, a workshop was organised to collect stakeholder ideas and perspectives on how feasible different types of measures were for sectors & organisations operating in the region. The workshop was held in person and online, with participants from government, research and tourism sectors. The workshop was well attended, with valuable input and discussions from participants.

Trips to Pucón and beyond

Supported by additional funding from the Shackleton Scholarship Fund and the John Cheek Trust, Project Manager, Siobhan, travelled to Pucón, Chile, to present the findings of the project at the Open Science Conference, organised by the Scientific Committee of Antarctic Research (SCAR). Under the snowcapped Villarica Volcano, researchers from around the globe working in the Southern Ocean and Antarctica gathered to share knowledge, with subjects spanning from the impacts of climate change to the health implications of working in Antarctica.

Siobhan also took part in the Visiting Scientist Programme support through the Lindblad Expeditions and National Geographic Fund, spending time on board the National Geographic Endurance to conduct further monitoring for marine non-native species to take place at visitor sites around South Georgia.

The end of the project

In December, the project wrapped up its work and delivered the results of the work and a set of recommendations to improve marine biosecurity to the Government of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands.

KEY HIGHLIGHTS

- » Delivery of project findings to GSGSSI
- » Attendance at SCAR
- » 13 vessels surveyed
- » 2 experiments
- » One international conference
- » 17 questionnaires returned
- » 2 additional grants secured



Improving Falkland peatland GHG data: understanding carbon sequestration and offsetting feasibility

Territories : Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA) and Falkland Islands Government (FIG)

Project Partners: British Antarctic Survey (BAS), Falklands Conservation, UK Centre for Ecology & Hydrology (UKCEH)

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/improving-falkland-peatland-ghg-data-understanding-carbon-sequestration-and-offsetting-feasibility/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Rosanne Broyd



FORMER PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
April 2024 - March 2025
Dr Valeria Mazzola

OVERVIEW

The Falkland Islands are home to some of the largest peatland carbon reserves globally. However, climate change and extensive livestock grazing are posing significant threats to this delicate ecosystem. These pressures may reduce the peatlands' ability to capture carbon dioxide (CO₂) through peat formation and could lead to greenhouse gas emissions in certain areas. Supported by Defra and the Falkland Islands Government, this project is analysing carbon dynamics at over 20 sites to identify emission drivers and build a scientific foundation for developing a Falkland Islands-specific carbon code.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

- » Assess the greenhouse gas dynamics (CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O) of Falkland Islands' peatlands across various locations and times.
- » Gather key environmental and climate data, including rainfall, soil moisture, temperature, and water table levels.
- » Provide a solid scientific foundation for developing a Falkland Islands-specific Carbon Code.
- » Support national greenhouse gas inventory reporting and guide decisions for a future carbon offsetting scheme in the Falklands.

YEAR IN REVIEW

Over the course of the reporting period, fieldwork remained at the core of the project. Since its inception, our 23 flux chamber sites have been visited nearly 200 times, resulting in the collection of over 2,700 measurements to date. Meanwhile, the flux towers distributed across the islands have required ongoing maintenance, but they are now operating efficiently and reliably.

In February 2025, we welcomed the Centre for Ecology & Hydrology (CEH) team, including Ross Morrison and Chris Evans, to SAERI for an in-depth discussion on project progress and an intense training in flux tower data analysis. This collaboration has led to our first preliminary insights into water and carbon dynamics across key Falkland habitats, including tussac, whitegrass, and diddledee-dominated stands. These initial findings were presented at the Land Recovery Workshop in Stanley on February 6th and 7th. Organised by RGB and Professor Jim McAdam from Queen's University Belfast, the workshop provided an excellent platform to discuss project developments and the potential for a Land Recovery Programme.

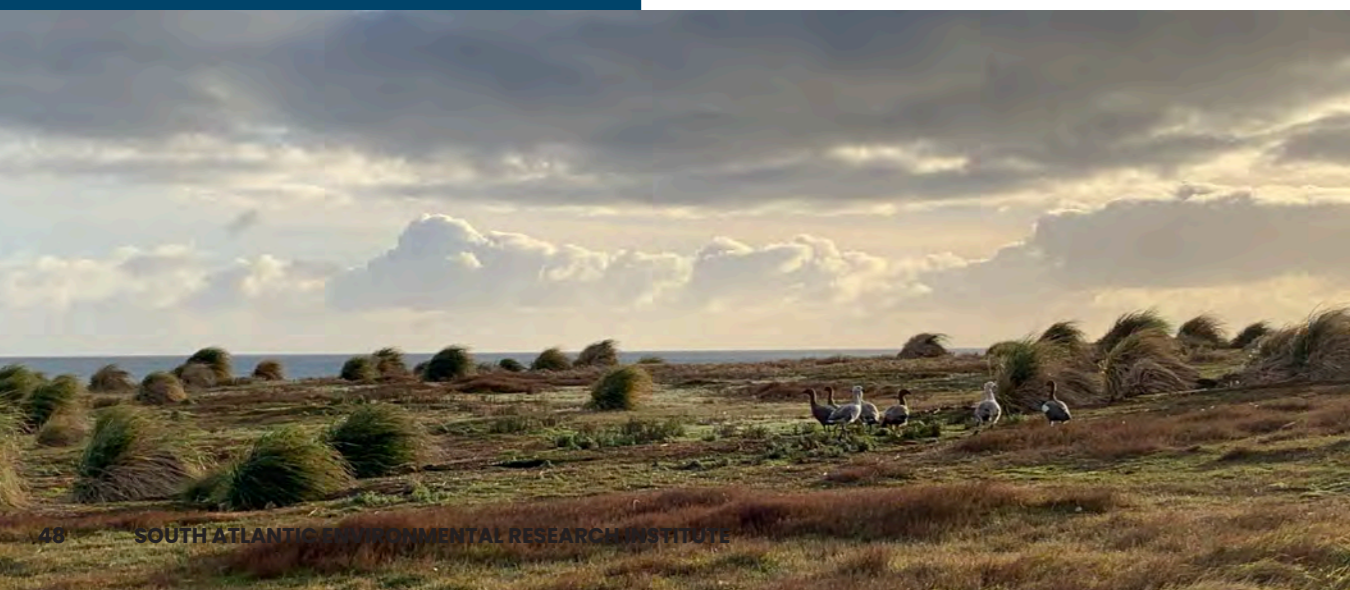
In late March 2025, Valeria presented the project's progress to our funders, DEFRA, highlighting the latest results from the flux chambers and drawing comparisons with data from the flux towers. This presentation marked an important milestone in demonstrating the progress of the project and reinforcing the value of long-term data collection.

Unfortunately, we said goodbye to Dr Valeria Mazzola at the end of March 2025, marking the conclusion of her valuable contribution to the project. We are grateful for her leadership during a key phase of fieldwork and analysis. We were, however, delighted to welcome Dr Rosanne Broyd in June 2025, who has since taken on the role of project lead. Her arrival ensures continuity and brings renewed momentum as the project moves into its next phase.



KEY HIGHLIGHTS

- » Intensive fieldwork including chamber GHG flux measurements, environmental monitoring, Eddy Covariance towers maintenance/data collection, vegetation surveys and collection of peat depths.
- » Specialised training in flux tower data analysis, led by the Centre for Ecology & Hydrology (CEH), resulting in initial key findings on soil water dynamics and GHG fluxes across three major peatland habitats in the Falklands.
- » Presentation of preliminary findings by Valeria at the Land Recovery Workshop (6th-7th February 2025) and to DEFRA, alongside continued scientific outreach, including radio interviews.



Providing Caribbean Expertise in European Marine Observation and Data Network (EMODnet) Seabed Habitats – Phase 5

Territories : Caribbean Region

Funding organisations: European Commission, Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC)

Project Partners: The Finish Environmental Institute (Syke) leads a consortium of 15 partners and subcontractors (including SAERI). On Anguilla, the key partner is SAERI's sister institute MAERI and Anguilla Government.

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/emodnet-seabed-habitats-phase-5-caribbean/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Marcin Gorny

OVERVIEW

Seabed habitat data is critical for effective marine management and conservation, but it is often hard to obtain, standardise, and analyse. Given the importance of habitat data to stakeholders around the world, in the last few decades a concentrated effort has been made to consolidate benthic habitat datasets in a single location with standardised classification system and open accessibility. In Europe, this has been largely accomplished thanks to the European Marine Observation and Data Network (EMODnet), a network of organisations who work together to observe the sea, collect and process the data according to the international standards, and make that information freely available as interoperable data layers and data products. The project is being implemented across the European Union and United Kingdom including UK overseas territories and EU outermost regions in the Caribbean. The Caribbean part of the project aims to collate and upload to EMODnet local benthic habitat data, standardise benthic habitat classification systems in the region and build capacity across the Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI) for GIS and marine data management to work towards the long-term goals of EMODnet for making more marine data findable, accessible, interoperable, and reusable.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

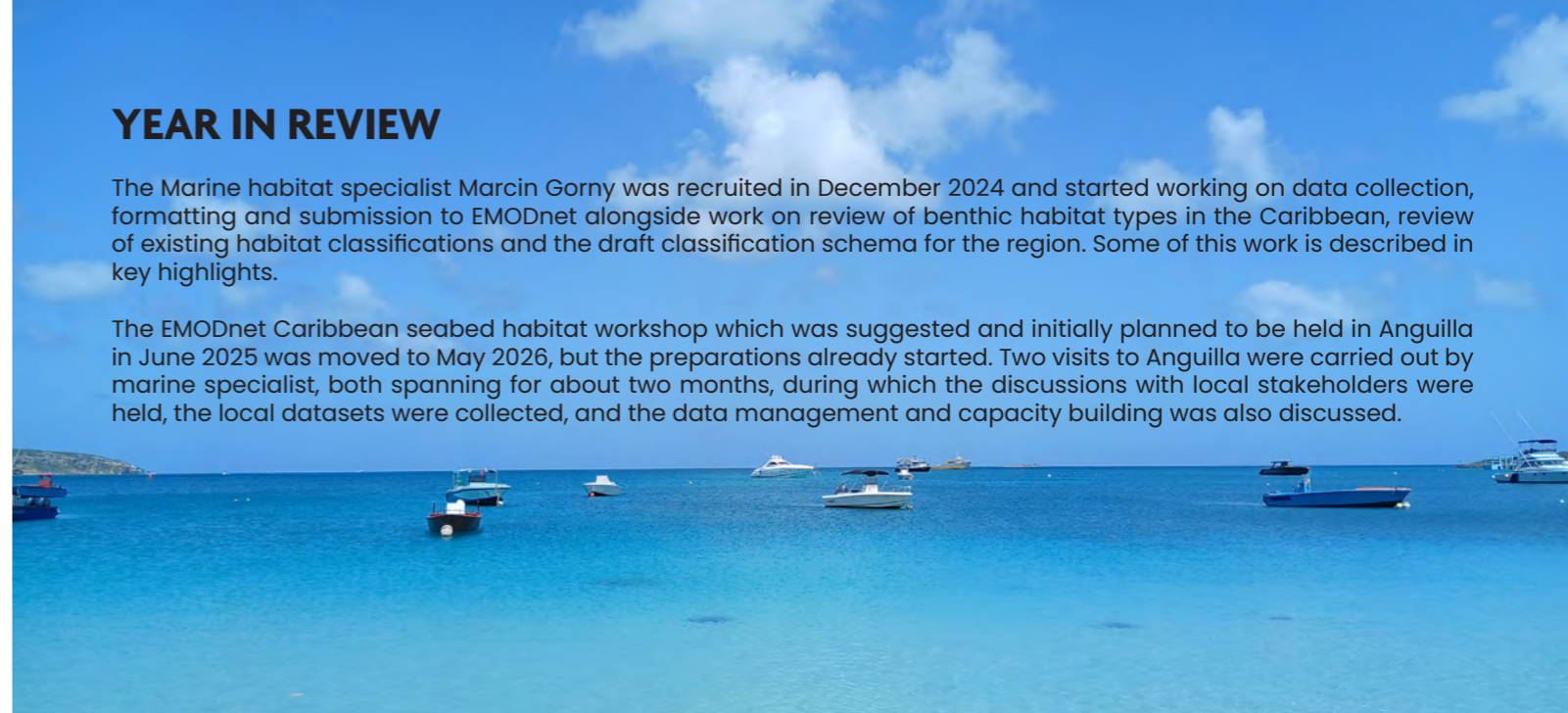
- » Provide Caribbean expertise in the European Marine Observation and Data Network (EMODnet) Seabed Habitats project by assisting in the development of the Caribbean-focused standardised EUNIS classification system, and in acquiring the best available environmental data layers for the target areas of the Caribbean.
- » Build MAERI's capacity in the area of marine spatial data management and benthic habitat mapping by providing support and training and the establishment of an environmental database to centralise environmental data.



YEAR IN REVIEW

The Marine habitat specialist Marcin Gorny was recruited in December 2024 and started working on data collection, formatting and submission to EMODnet alongside work on review of benthic habitat types in the Caribbean, review of existing habitat classifications and the draft classification schema for the region. Some of this work is described in key highlights.

The EMODnet Caribbean seabed habitat workshop which was suggested and initially planned to be held in Anguilla in June 2025 was moved to May 2026, but the preparations already started. Two visits to Anguilla were carried out by marine specialist, both spanning for about two months, during which the discussions with local stakeholders were held, the local datasets were collected, and the data management and capacity building was also discussed.



KEY HIGHLIGHTS

Benthic habitat types in the Caribbean

The documentation and the literature review of main types of the shallow water benthic habitat types was prepared listing the types of the habitats, main geomorphological features, types and zones of coral reef and main characteristic of species communities.

Alongside the description of habitat types the review of the classification schemas used in the region was conducted. Throughout the duration of the project, including both Phase IV and V around 100 benthic habitat maps for the Caribbean Region were identified. However, many of these maps belong to map series for example the Nature Conservancy Caribbean Benthic Habitat Maps and thus share the same classification system. Taking this into account, 18 of distinct classification schemas were identified and used in the analysis. All these classification schemas were listed and analysed against the previously identified features and types of the habitats (for example geomorphological types, coral reef zones, species communities etc.). The review comprises also the habitat feature matrix where all the schemas are compared to show which components are used in each of them. From the 26 compared habitat features the most often classified ones were corals and un-colonised sand bottom which were used in all the schemas except for Allen Coral Geomorphic maps. Seagrass, Algae and Rock bottom were also often listed and appear in at least 10-14 classifications. The features used the less often in the classifications include more detailed habitat classes like divisions of corals (hard, soft, dead), artificial classes (for example dredged areas) and any additional information like percentage of cover, species composition. The geomorphological features were also rarely covered in most of the classifications alongside the hierarchical classifications which were implemented at least partially in only a few products. The output of this exercise highlighted the necessity of creating the standardised and hierarchical classification for the Caribbean Region.

Draft Classification schema for the Caribbean

One of the main planned outputs of the EMODnet work in the region is developing the standardised classification

schema for the Caribbean tropical seabed habitats together with crosswalks and reclassification of existing products to the EUNIS schema. The initial work on this classification schema was conducted and the first draft results were developed. This work will be continued through the next project phase including consultations with experts and local stakeholders. The results will be presented in the next annual report along with the next steps planned for developing such classification schema.

Data Formatting

In Phase V the decision has been made to extend the area covered by the project to the entire Caribbean Region, including areas previously not included or included only partially. Therefore, we put the stress on collecting and formatting data from Bahamas, Turks and Caicos Islands and western part of the region. Through the year several new benthic habitat products (c. 40) were identified from various sources (databases, portals, reports and scientific papers) from which 15 was already acquired, prepared, and will be uploaded to the EMODnet network at the end of August 2025.

Additionally, we acquired the new high-resolution (10m) mangrove dataset for the entire region which allowed for updating the new Mangrove Essential Ocean Variable dataset by adding also some newly acquired local mangrove data and extending it to the whole Caribbean region including all the islands on the Caribbean Sea and Southern Gulf of Mexico.

MAERI

The Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a partnership comprised of JNCC, the Anguilla Community College (ACC), the Government of Anguilla (GOA), and SAERI. Presently MAERI experiences issues due to lack of funding and capacity. In the current work we focused on building the foundation for developing MAERI and transforming it into the research institute capable to lead the EMODnet work in the Caribbean Region. Several topics were discussed during Marine Specialist Marcin Gorny's presence on the island. SAERI CEO Dr Paul Brickle also visited Anguilla in late June and the meetings with Minister and Governor Office were held. The future of MAERI was discussed, data management, research and capacity building exercises were identified and the funding model for MAERI was proposed. Additionally the framework for data management system was discussed.

PARTNER PROJECTS

Strengthening and expanding Namibia's MPA network (NIMPA+)

Territories : Namibia

Funding organisations: Blue Action Fund

Project Partners: Namibia Nature Foundation (Project leader), SANCCOB Blue Marine Foundation, GRID Arendal COSDEC Benguela, NAMCOB

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/strengthening-and-expanding-namibias-mpa-network-nimpa-plus/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Alastair Baylis



PROJECT OFFICER (SAERI)
Scott Leadbetter

OVERVIEW

Namibia's coast hosts one of the most productive marine regions in the world, renowned for its highly productive waters, it is the lifeblood of the entire coastline. The Namibian Islands' Marine Protected Area (NIMPA) is located within an Ecologically or Biologically Significant Marine Area (EBSA) and covers the upwelling centre of the Benguela Current. It is home to globally significant populations of seabirds (such as African penguins and bank cormorants), marine mammals (such as Cape fur seals) and other marine species. Despite being Africa's second-largest marine protected area (MPA) with a surface area of around 9,500km², NIMPA only covers 1.7% of Namibia's waters and is under threat from overfishing, pollution, mining, climate change, ineffective management and a society disconnected from marine values.

To address these issues, a consortium comprising NNF, Blue Marine, GRID, SANCCOB, SAERI, COSDEC-Benguela and NAMCOB is working with the Namibian government to develop and implement a management framework for NIMPA. The project will also develop innovative strategies for sustainable resource use, supporting small-scale fisheries, gleaners and entrepreneurs, improving their economic benefits while protecting one of the world's most important marine ecosystems. The project will also inform the designation of two new MPAs (Namibe and Cape Fria EBSAs) located near the Angolan border in Namibia, setting the stage for a brighter future for the country's priceless marine biodiversity.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

SAERI is a consortium partner, the main focus of our input is on the evidence base for NIMPA and the new MPAs. This includes developing an information management system for the NIMPA. We will also provide specialist expertise in Management Planning, Seabirds and Fisheries.

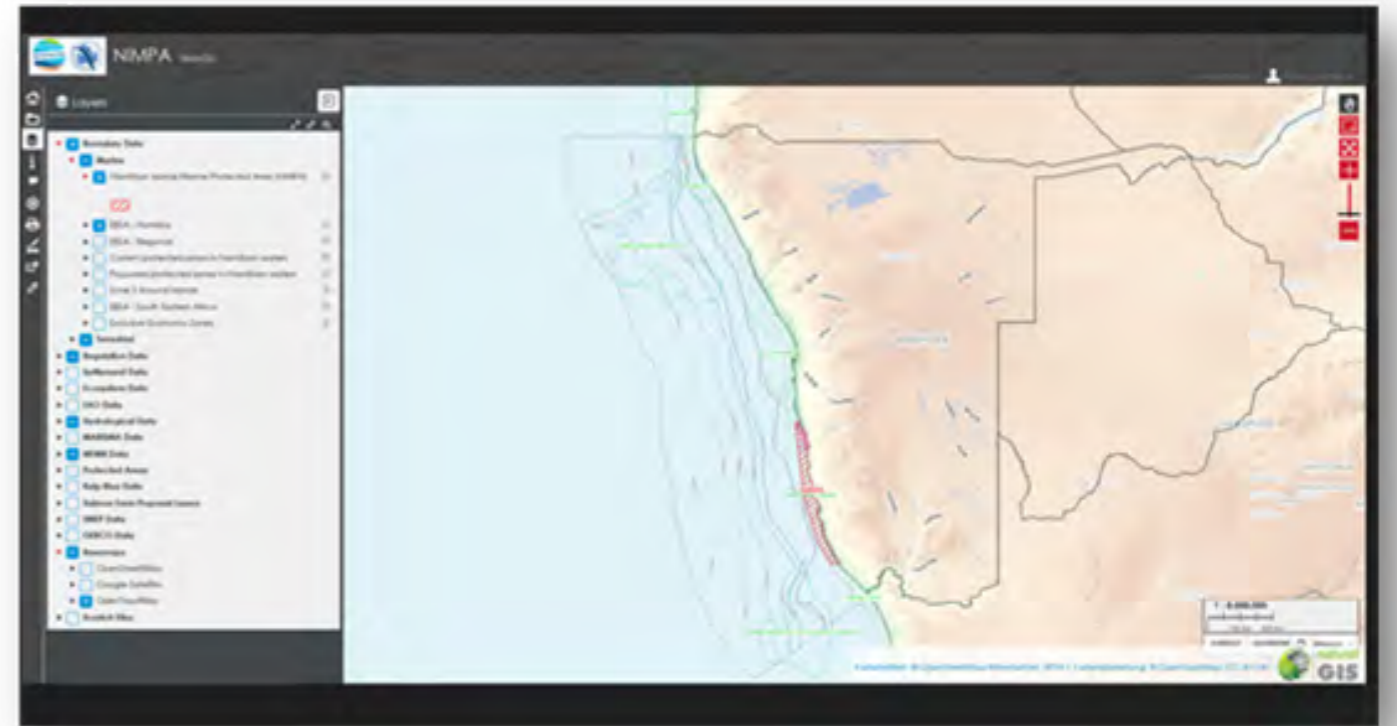


Fig. 1 - The webGIS page developed for NIMPA. The webGIS developed should greatly enhance marine spatial planning and conservation, by providing an interactive platform to explore and discover data.

YEAR IN REVIEW

- » SAERI has advanced the NIMPA data portal and webGIS platform to help managers visualise and access spatial data.
- » The data portal will improve data sharing, discovery, standardisation, and quality control.
- » The webGIS provides an interactive platform to explore, map, and use data for marine spatial planning and conservation decisions.
- » Next steps include delivering in-country training and preparing the hand-over of the portal and webGIS pages.



SELINA: Science for Evidence-based and Sustainable Decisions about Natural Capital

Diddle-dee dieback: developing remote sensing solutions to quantify and understand areas at risk

Territories: Falkland Islands

Funding organisations: SELINA (SELINA receives funding from the European Union's Horizon Europe research and innovation programme under grant agreement No 101060415). Falkland Islands Government – Environmental Studies Budget (ESB)

Project Partners: Leibniz University Hannover leads a consortium of 50 partners (including SAERI). In the Falkland Islands, the key partners in the project are the Falkland Islands Government – Department of Agriculture

Project URL: www.south-atlantic-research.org/selina/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Evan Landridge

BACKGROUND

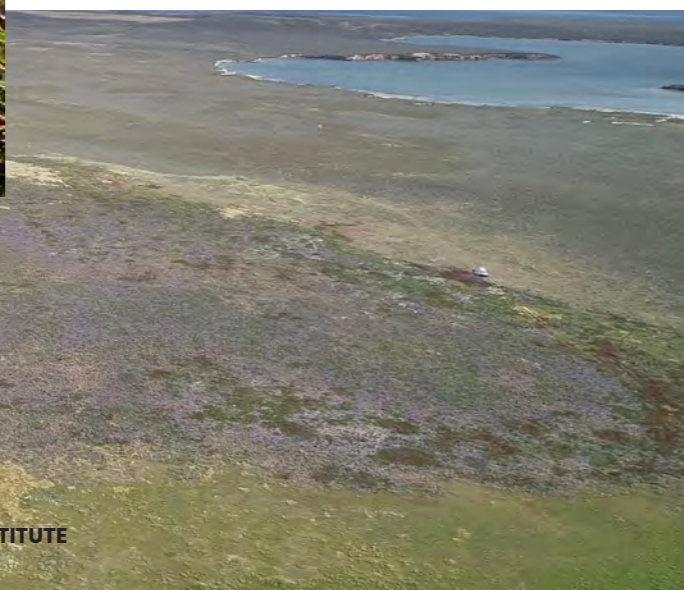
SELINA will provide guidance for evidence-based decision-making that supports the protection, restoration, and sustainable use of our environment. Through a collaboration of experts from 50 partner organisations, SELINA will set new standards for international cooperation to promote Ecosystem Services (ES), Biodiversity (BD) conservation and enhance Ecosystem Conditions (EC).

Providing robust practical information and recommendations to stakeholders from both the public and private sectors, SELINA will pave the way towards the transformative societal change required to achieve the ambitious goals of the European Biodiversity Strategy 2030 and the Green Deal.

SELINA receives funding from the European Union's Horizon Europe research and innovation programme under grant agreement No 101060415. Views and opinions expressed are however those of the author(s) only and do not necessarily reflect those of the European Union or the European Commission. Neither the EU nor the EC can be held responsible for them.

SAERI's ROLE

SAERI will be delivering on Work Package 3 and 4 with a strong focus on delivering project outcomes that have impact on government policy and decision making. SAERI will be working closely with the Falklands Islands Government Department of Agriculture to develop new ideas, strategies and science for better land management, ecosystem services that align with the long-term Falkland Island sustainability goals.



PROJECT OVERVIEW

It is estimated that diddle-dee (*Empetrum rubrum*) heathlands cover a quarter of the Falkland's vegetated land area. Diddle-dee provides important ecosystem services such as soil stabilisation and provides habitat for other plant and animal species. In many areas diddle-dee is the main source of feed for livestock.

In previous years farmers and land-managers have reported extensive and expanding areas of dieback in diddle-dee heathlands. The cause of dieback is still unknown but potentially exacerbated by external stresses such as drier soils and changes in rainfall.

Affected areas exhibit a stereotypical bronze/orange colour in the leaves before dying back completely where the entire plant becomes grey and dry. After death, the risk of soil erosion and land degradation increases due to the reduced vegetation cover. The potential flow on effects includes reduced grazing potential and loss of habitat for birds and invertebrates.

Presently there is little understanding of the extent of the issue, its progression over time or appropriate management responses. A coordinated response is required to understand the extent of dieback, factors controlling its progression and temporal trends in its development.

PROJECT OBJECTIVES

1. Trial and evaluate the ability of supervised pixel classification of multispectral satellite imagery bands to detect areas affected by diddle-dee dieback. This will include testing the ability to successfully differentiate between healthy and dead diddle-dee as well as other vegetation and non-vegetation classes using predefined classification algorithms.
2. Classified imagery of dieback (and all else) will be compared with existing geospatial datasets such as topography (elevation, slope, aspect, etc) and existing soil datasets such as pH, peat depth and organic matter.
3. Depending on the success of objectives 1 and 2, a model will be developed to identify locations that are at risk of experiencing dieback. This model will be based on the relationships (if any) between dieback and the underlying environmental and topographical results of step 2.

YEAR IN REVIEW

My year in review begins in 2025 with most of my time focussed on the Environmental Studies Budget (ESB) project that aims to map diddle-dee dieback using remote sensing. This project has given me the opportunity to learn how to operate specialist drones to capture and process imagery. As part of the project, I was fortunate to work with landowners and plan a fieldwork trip to the West Falkland Islands to collect ground truthing data. The project has successfully used satellite imagery to detect diddle-dee dieback and compare its occurrence with other environmental features.

The project is now in its final stages, but progress and results have been presented at the Rural Business Association (RBA) Farmers Week. I also had the opportunity to discuss my project and findings with Falklands Radio.

KEY STATISTICS

- » Satellite imagery can be used to classify and map diddle-dee dieback in the Falkland Islands.
- » Mapping results estimate diddle-dee dieback to be occurring on approximately less than 5% of classified land.
- » Diddle-dee dieback is not occurring in response to any one, or combination of, topographical or soil factors.



TRICUSO - (Three Research Infrastructures together: Carbon Uptake Southern Ocean)

Territories : South Atlantic and Southern Ocean

Funding organisations: European Union – Horizon Europe

Project Partners: International consortiums lead by NORCE, including major European ocean observing infrastructures and research institutions, including ICOS, EMBRC, Euro-Argo and partner oceanographic institutes across Europe and the South Atlantic region

Project URL: www.tricuso.eu/



PROJECT LEAD (SAERI)
Dr Paul Brickle

BACKGROUND

TRICUSO aims to improve understanding of the Southern Ocean carbon sink and its role in regulating the global climate. The project seeks to enhance the entire ocean carbon observation “value chain” by developing improved sensor technologies, expanding the number of observation platforms, and strengthening data integration and governance for ocean carbon monitoring. By increasing the density and quality of observations in the Southern Ocean, TRICUSO aims to reduce uncertainty in estimates of ocean carbon uptake and support global climate monitoring initiatives such as the World Meteorological Organisation’s Global Greenhouse Gas Watch.

TRICUSO is a four-year Horizon Europe research project (2025–2028) bringing together leading oceanographic research infrastructures and international partners to transform the way ocean carbon uptake is measured and monitored. The project connects major European observing systems and deploys a multi-platform approach including research vessels, autonomous floats, uncrewed surface vehicles and sensors mounted on ships and racing yachts to expand observation coverage across remote parts of the Southern Ocean.

SAERI’S ROLE

SAERI plays a key role in supporting field operations, providing logistical coordination for the Southern Ocean deployment and facilitating collaboration between project partners working in the South Atlantic region.

YEAR IN REVIEW

The project commenced in January 2025 with a consortium kick-off meeting in Southampton, United Kingdom, bringing together the international partner institutions to establish governance structures and coordinate the project’s scientific and operational plans. Over the first year, project teams developed work programmes across multiple research themes including observation technologies, data integration and the deployment of new sensing systems.

During this initial phase, SAERI worked with consortium partners to support planning for Southern Ocean field deployments, including preparations for instrument testing and ocean observations in the South Atlantic sector. These activities will contribute to expanding observational capacity in one of the least-sampled regions of the global ocean and improving understanding of how the Southern Ocean absorbs and stores atmospheric carbon.



PARTNERSHIPS

Partnership and collaboration are at the core of SAERI's way of working. Partnerships are crucial for achieving our goals and we greatly value our strong network of global partnerships. At home in the Falkland Islands, and in the countries where we work, we have strong partnerships with in-country organisations and look forward to continuing to work and thrive together.

LOCAL PARTNERSHIPS

In the Falkland Islands, we work closely with government and industry partners, recognising that effective cooperation underpins both our day-to-day operations and the future of our research. Our team provides logistical support and specialist expertise to researchers across the South Atlantic, ensuring that projects are carried out to the highest standard. Working in often challenging environments, we prioritise safety, efficiency, and cost-effectiveness so that both staff and collaborators can deliver impactful science.

CONSORTIUM PROJECTS AND NETWORKS

We continue to partner and work closely with our consortium projects:

- » **NIMPA+** which is led by the NNF and funded by the Blue Action Fund.
- » **SELINA** (Science for Evidence-based and sustainable decisions about Natural capital) which is funded by the European Commission and led by the University of Hannover.
- » **EMODnet**, an EU funded marine habitat classification project.
- » **TRICUSO** (Three Research Infrastructures together: Carbon Uptake Southern Ocean).

More detail on these can be found in our project pages.

INTERNATIONAL PARTNERSHIPS

SAERI is committed to strengthening existing relationships and developing new international collaborations. We have established Memorandums of Understanding (MoUs) with key partners, fostering a framework for effective cooperation. Notably, three of these MoUs support our active role in developing sister institutes across other United Kingdom Overseas Territories (UKOTs) and leading a strategic alliance in South America. We have also signed a strategic and collaborative MoU with the University of the Republic, Uruguay.



Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AEOA)

SAERI continues to lead the AEOA by providing both the Chair and Secretarial roles. The partnership includes key institutions such as the Joint Nature Conservation Committee, Universidad de Magallanes (UMAG) Universidad Santo Tomás (Santiago) and Universidad de Chile.



St Helena Research Institute (SHRI)

SAERI collaborates closely with SHRI, offering expert guidance on GIS and geospatial data management and serves as an advisory member on the SHRI Council.



Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI)

SAERI collaborates closely with its MAERI partners—the Anguillan Department of Natural Resources, Anguilla Community College, and the Joint Nature Conservation Committee—to advance the development of the Institute. This collaboration extends to the EU-funded EMODnet project, which has a SAERI Project Manager based in Anguilla from December 2024. This project is being extended till October 2026.

INTERNATIONAL EVENTS AND CONFERENCES

August 2024 – SAERI attended the SCAR Open Science Conference, Chile

Researchers from the South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI) contributed to the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR) Open Science Conference, held in Pucón. The conference is one of the leading international gatherings for Antarctic and Southern Ocean science, bringing together researchers from across disciplines to share new findings and strengthen collaboration within the global polar research community.

SAERI researchers were involved in nine conference papers. These contributions reflected the breadth of research undertaken by the Institute and its collaborators, spanning topics such as marine ecology, predator ecology, ecosystem monitoring, and the links between Antarctic and sub-Antarctic environments. The work presented highlighted how research conducted in the South Atlantic region contributes to broader understanding of Southern Ocean ecosystems and environmental change.

SAERI was represented in person at the conference by Dr Siobhan Vye and PhD student Lydia Brackwell, who attended to present research, engage with international colleagues and participate in discussions across the programme. Their participation provided an important opportunity to showcase SAERI-led research and strengthen existing collaborations with partners working across the Antarctic region. Collectively, these contributions demonstrate SAERI's growing engagement with the international Antarctic research community and the importance of South Atlantic science in informing global understanding of polar environmental change.

September 2024 – Dr Paul Brickle attended PRADO, Uruguay

Representatives from the Falkland Islands participated in the Expo Prado in Montevideo, Uruguay, an important regional agricultural and trade exhibition that brings together government, industry and research institutions from across South America. Attendance provided an opportunity to strengthen links between the Falkland Islands and Uruguayan partners in areas including fisheries, agriculture and environmental science.

Dr Paul Brickle, representing SAERI attended and engaged with several Uruguayan scientific institutions to explore opportunities for collaboration in marine and environmental research. Discussions focused on strengthening scientific exchange, sharing expertise on South Atlantic ecosystems and developing partnerships that support regional understanding of marine biodiversity and fisheries resources. These interactions helped reinforce the Falkland Islands' commitment to international scientific cooperation across the South Atlantic region. This trip strengthened the MoU between SAERI and the University of the Republic. A number of grant ideas were formulated and some studentships.

January 2025 – Dr Paul Brickle attended the launch of TRICUSO, UK

TRICUSO (Three Research Infrastructures together: Carbon Uptake Southern Ocean) is a Horizon Europe-funded international research partnership designed to strengthen marine science collaboration, build research capacity, and enhance data integration across island and coastal regions.

In January 2025, SAERI participated in the inaugural meeting of the TRICUSO consortium, hosted at the National Oceanography Centre in Southampton. The meeting marked the formal launch of the Horizon Europe-funded TRICUSO project, bringing together international partners to establish governance structures, refine project objectives, and agree delivery frameworks for the programme.

As a consortium partner, SAERI contributed to discussions shaping the scientific direction and collaborative approach of the project. The meeting provided an important opportunity to strengthen relationships with European research institutions and to position the South Atlantic within a broader international research agenda.

Engagement in TRICUSO reflects SAERI's continued commitment to international collaboration and to ensuring that research from the South Atlantic territories contributes to, and benefits from, global scientific initiatives. Participation in the Southampton meeting reinforced SAERI's role within a major European research consortium and highlighted its growing presence in internationally funded programmes.

March 2025 – Amy Guest, SAERI PhD Student – Exploring the Deep Aboard the RV Dagon

Amy Guest represented SAERI and FIG as a local observer and scientist on four-week expedition aboard the RV Dagon. Working alongside the crew from Inkfish, the University of Western Australia, and Kelpie Geoscience, Amy assisted with deep-sea deployments and retrievals, often in challenging weather conditions. The team explored depths of 3,000–6,000m along the Falkland Escarpment and into the Argentine Basin, using landers equipped with CTDs, eDNA samplers, water collectors, and baited camera traps.

Highlights included observing deep-sea species, such as grenadiers, amphipods, and other invertebrates, as well as witnessing the deployment of the submarine Bakunawa. All the data that was collected data has been shared with the FIG-SAERI IMS-GIS database. Amy will have the opportunity to contribute as a co-author to research papers that will be published in due course.



May 2025 – Evan Langridge attended SELINA workshop in The Azores, Portugal

Evan Langridge, SELINA's project manager attended a Thematic Workshop in the Azores, Portugal, The Workshop focused on integrating ecosystem services analysis from WP3-5 with project partners, stakeholders, and members of the SELINA Advisory Board, and to address decision-makers' needs. The extracurricular activities during the Workshop days will include invitations to the forest services and directorate of the environment, visiting forest-managed areas - forest certification towards sustainability, and altitude peat bogs and remnants of native forest.



June 2025 – Dr Paul Brickle attended the UK Parliament, UK

Dr Paul Brickle from SAERI was invited to speak at a special roundtable discussion in the UK Parliament organised by the All-Party Parliamentary Group (APPG). He joined other leading scientists to highlight scientific work in the South Atlantic and the Falklands, particularly emphasising SAERI's collaborative international research efforts.

At the Falkland Islands Government Annual Reception in Parliament, themed around "The Falkland Islands as a globally significant centre for environmental research and biodiversity", Dr Paul Brickle also represented SAERI and spoke about the Falklands' scientific contribution.



June 2025 – Dr Paul Brickle in Anguilla for the EMODnet Project

Dr Paul Brickle travelled to Anguilla to contribute to the ongoing EMODnet (European Marine Observation and Data Network) Seabed Habitats project and support regional collaboration. During his visit, Paul worked alongside the Anguilla Department of Natural Resources and project partners to review progress on habitat mapping and data collection, while also exploring opportunities to strengthen links with stakeholders in neighbouring islands such as Saint Martin. A key focus of his trip was to identify ways in which SAERI's sister institute, MAERI, could expand its role in the region, building capacity for future research and conservation initiatives. His visit highlighted SAERI's continued commitment to advancing seabed habitat mapping and supporting evidence-based marine management across the Caribbean.



OUTREACH AND EDUCATION

Outreach and education are central to SAERI's mission and long-term vision. By hosting community events, school engagement activities, and internship opportunities, SAERI inspires the next generation of environmental scientists while building local research capacity across the Falklands and wider South Atlantic region. These initiatives not only provide young people with valuable experience and pathways into environmental careers but also strengthen the connection between science and society. By fostering skills development, creating opportunities for hands-on learning, and encouraging participation in research, SAERI helps ensure that knowledge and expertise are cultivated locally, supporting both the community and the sustainability of environmental research into the future.

November 2024 - Year 10 Work Experience: Laura Bates

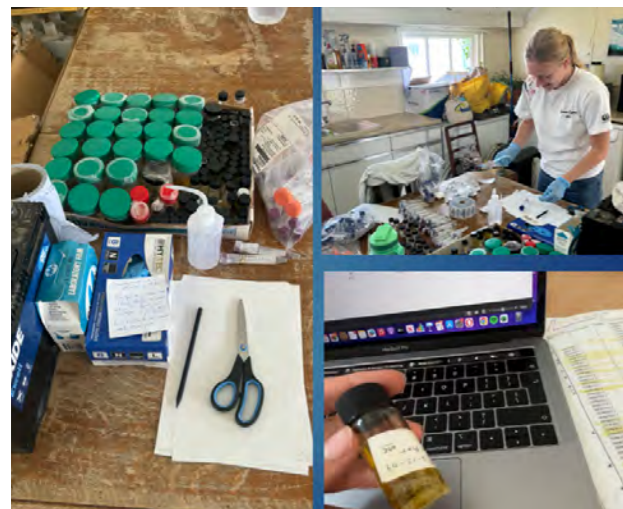
SAERI hosted Laura Bates from the Falkland Islands Community School (FICS) for her Year 10 Work Experience placement. Laura gained experience across several projects, supporting PhD student Amy Guest with marine photo analysis and species identification as well as a fun trip to explore intertidal habitats through rock pooling. She also joined Dr Valeria Mazzola in the field to measure gas fluxes for peatland research and observed Dr Al Baylis demonstrate animal tagging techniques. The week provided Laura with a diverse introduction to SAERI's research.

January 2025 - March 2025 - University of Plymouth Work Placement: Sophie Reeves

Sophie Reeves spent 3 months with SAERI on a work placement as part of her Ocean Science and Marine Conservation degree at the University of Plymouth. Sophie researched Baited Remote Underwater Video Systems (BRUVs), exploring their applications, and reviewing advances such as long-endurance prototypes that could improve marine monitoring. She also processed over 100 biological samples collected from Ascension Island in 2012, which involved repackaging, preserving, and preparing them for transfer to the Natural History Museum in the UK. This experience that developed her skills in data organisation, sample handling, and logistical coordination.

Sophie assisted with kelp rafting experiments and helped test research drones to better understand their potential for environmental monitoring. Each of these activities gave her practical experience in scientific field methods directly linked to climate change, marine ecology, and conservation. She also contributed to SAERI's long-term resources by helping to organise and categorise over 7,000 images in the institute's archive, improving accessibility for future research and reference.

Her placement provided an interesting mix of office based and laboratory work, and field experience, broadening her knowledge of marine and environmental science while strengthening her technical skills. SAERI is proud to support early-career scientists in gaining the practical experience needed to pursue future research and conservation careers.



May 2025 - July 2025 - Cardiff University Internship: Molly Roberts

Molly Roberts joined SAERI for a two-month internship. During this time, she was provided the necessary resources and datasets to progress her dissertation project, which focuses on kelp habitats and their associated macrobenthic assemblages within the Falkland Islands. She developed key skills in ecological data analysis and habitat assessments and practical experience in PhotoQuad software. This analysis of seabed imagery enhanced her abilities in marine species identification and broadened her understanding of benthic community structures, helping to build a solid foundation in ecological research for future work in marine science.

May 2025 - Year 10 Work Experience: Ashan Molligoda

SAERI hosted Ashan Molligoda from Braunton Academy in Devon for his Year 10 Work Experience placement in the Falklands office. Ashan assisted with the Diddle Dee and Freshwater projects, gaining experience in fieldwork techniques such as drone use and freshwater monitoring. He also completed an independent research assignment on South Atlantic marine mammals, developing skills in scientific investigation and communication.

June 2025 - World Oceans Day Outreach Event

To celebrate World Oceans Day 2025, SAERI partnered with local organisations to host a community event at the Parish Hall, highlighting our deep connection to the sea and the importance of marine conservation. The day featured interactive displays, games, hands-on activities, and even tastings of local made toothfish pate, with stalls from Shallow Marine Surveys Group, Falkland Islands Government Fisheries Department, Falklands Conservation, Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA), Consolidated Fisheries Limited, Falklands Outdoors, and Salmon Free Farming. A highlight was SMSG's showcase of shallow marine creatures, offering a fascinating glimpse into the Falklands' hidden biodiversity. We thank all our partners, supporters, and the local community for making the event both educational and enjoyable.



FELLOWSHIPS

SAERI has a Senior Research Fellows and Regional Research Associates scheme which has four core goals:

- » To secure, for the benefit of SAERI, the skills, advice and guidance of scientists who are in a position to support and promote the institute and its aims.
- » To build research capacity within the region through providing an international platform for OT-resident scientists to engage in research and research outputs and to further develop their environmental science careers.
- » To broaden and strengthen the SAERI network, and forge long-term sustainable collaborations between individuals and institutions.
- » To assist fellows and associates in their search for funding to develop or sustain South Atlantic research (when research falls within SAERI's strategic science strategy) and through logistical support.

Our Senior Research Fellows are renowned international environmental scientists that contribute to SAERI's scientific excellence.

Regional Research Associates are environmental scientists who are resident in the South Atlantic (or in other UKOTs where we work) who have undertaken, as a minimum, an undergraduate degree in environmental sciences. Regional Research Associates have a particular interest in SAERI's focal areas of research, and include students who have undertaken their university research project in collaboration with either SAERI or another Sister UKOT research institute, or UKOT resident students who have completed their degrees and have returned to the region.

In addition, promising early-career scientists, or scientists who are not residents of the UKOTs but have a keen interest in research in the region are Regional Research Associates. SAERI will support Regional Research Associates through regular communications to keep them connected with research initiatives and opportunities in the region and beyond. SAERI will also provide advice on further tertiary education opportunities on request, and will provide a platform for regional research associates to share the research that they undertake more widely.

SENIOR RESEARCH FELLOWS:



DR PAUL BREWIN



DR JUDITH BROWN



DR MARTIN COLLINS



DR MICHAEL GOTTFREID



DR MICHAEL HARTE



DR VLADIMIR LAPTIKHOVSKY



DR ALISTAIR LAVERY



DR TABITHA PEARMAN



DR HASEEB RANDHAWA



DR NICOLA WEBER



DR SAM WEBER

REGIONAL RESEARCH ASSOCIATES:



NAOMI CORDEIRO



DR TERESA DARBYSHIRE



GIOVANNI MANGHI



NESS SMITH

THANK-YOU

We are deeply grateful to all those who have funded, supported and collaborated with SAERI over the past year. Our success continues to be driven by the strength and breadth of our partnerships. These relationships, established through international visits, academic research, conferences, and ongoing professional engagement are vital to advancing our mission.

Our partnerships create meaningful opportunities for research within the Falkland Islands, the wider South Atlantic region, and beyond. We are proud to work alongside a diverse network of researchers, institutions, funders, and supporters, who help us address some of the most significant scientific and environmental questions of our time. With funding and collaboration from more than 60 organisations, we remain committed to delivering high-quality, impactful science through trusted and enduring partnerships.

FUNDING ORGANISATIONS



PARTNERING ORGANISATIONS



FINANCIAL REVIEW



FINANCIAL REVIEW

Accounts are set out on pages 80–101

The past year has presented further financial challenges for SAERI. Following a downturn in grant funding success last year, the trend unfortunately continued into 2024/2025. The fiscal tightening in the UK had a direct knock-on effect for Darwin Initiative funding, budget reviews resulted in only one of the four grants being awarded. While we were pleased to secure one Darwin Local grant it was a disappointing year. Add to these challenges, project start dates across Darwin were subject to delays, with all launches pushed back into the next Falkland Islands financial year. At the same time, several existing projects reached completion, which naturally reduced the number of live projects and led to a loss of overhead income.

However, SAERI's early establishment of firm financial foundations and strong governance has provided the resilience and leadership needed to navigate this environment. The creation of the Falkland Islands-based Head of Business Development and Finance in November 2025 is a further step in strengthening our capacity to respond to these challenges.

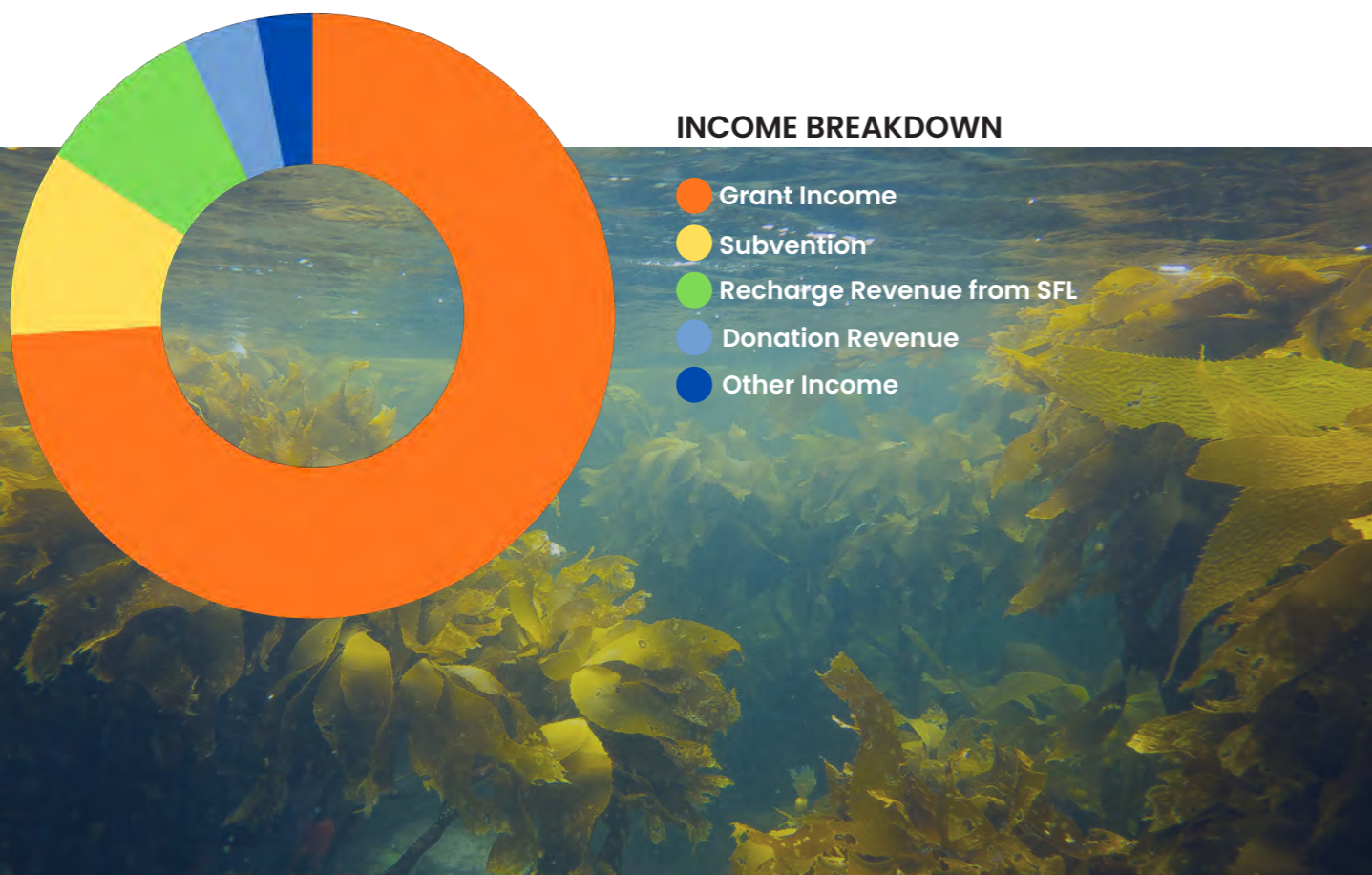
Thanks to a carefully managed Reserves policy, our commitment to broadening the donor base, and the continued development of commercial activities through SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), we have been able to withstand the financial pressures of the year. Looking ahead, our focus is firmly on diversifying income streams, expanding our reach to new grant bodies, and building financial sustainability to support SAERI's vital scientific mission.

PRINCIPAL FUNDING SOURCES

SAERI remains heavily reliant on grant funding, which accounted for 74% of total income during the reporting period. Historically most of this funding has been provided through the UK Government's Darwin Initiative, however the funding world is evolving. Approximately half of grant income was secured through Darwin, representing around 37% of total grant income.

Increased involvement in EU-funded projects including TRICUSO, SELINA and EMODnet, alongside collaborative work with the Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC) and the Government of South Georgia & the South Sandwich Islands, has reduced SAERI's reliance on a single funding stream and strengthened the resilience of the organisation.

SAERI Group's expenditure was distributed across multiple geographic regions, including the Falkland Islands, the Caribbean, the South Atlantic, and Southern Africa, aligned with the locations of active project delivery.



Recharge Revenue from SFL

In accordance with the requirement for all inter-entity transactions to be conducted at arm's length, the year included the following categories of goods and services provided by SAERI to SFL:

- » Staff time and resource charges
- » Equipment usage fees, where charity-owned equipment was utilised for consultancy purposes.
- » SFL's proportional contribution to Group insurance
- » Shared services fee in line with the existing Operating Agreement
- » Office space usage by SFL consultants, recharged accordingly
- » These arrangements ensure transparency, compliance, and alignment with good governance practices in managing the relationship between the Charity and its subsidiary

Falkland Islands Government Subvention

SAERI is grateful for the continued support of the Falkland Islands Government through its subvention process and its contribution to the Data Centre. This support remains an important element of the Institute's financial stability and operational effectiveness.

GOING CONCERN

Trustees set annual budgets with at least a break-even position and review the finances of the charity and its subsidiary against those budgets on a regular basis. They take steps to mitigate any potential shortfalls as they are identified.

Trustees also formulate a five-year strategy which is used, and updated as necessary, to manage the way in which SAERI and SFL operate.

The Trustees consider that SAERI and SFL combined are going concerns on the following basis:

- » Principal funding sources are largely government backed (DEFRA, Falkland Islands Government, South Georgia Government, EU)
- » 10 new projects will bring almost £600,000 with the majority in three years
- » An average of 3 Darwin Plus projects applied for annually
- » Darwin locals can be applied for twice a year
- » Full-time resource (Environmental Consultant) in SFL to bring greater consultancy resulting in greater contributions to core costs
- » Funding strategy to bring diversification of income into both SAERI and SFL

STRUCTURE, GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT

Constitution

The South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI) is a registered charity in England and Wales (Charity No. 1173105). It is governed by a Trust Deed and operates in accordance with its charitable objectives, which are:

1. The advancement of education and research;
2. The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
3. The promotion of sustainable development.

The Charity operates through a Group structure, which includes one wholly owned trading subsidiary (SFL) and one-part owned trading subsidiary of SFL, called SALL. This new subsidiary was created this year. South Atlantic Laboratories Ltd (SALL) is a commercial laboratory, offering a range of scientific services to industry and the local community. This is a joint venture company. It is expected to turn a profit within 6 years.

An arm's length relationship is maintained to ensure appropriate governance, enabling the subsidiaries to donate profits in support of the Charity's core activities. This arrangement supports the strategic aim of reducing reliance on public funding provided through government subvention.

Trustee Recruitment, Induction and Training

Trustees serve for a 3-year period and may renew by mutual agreement. Trustees are sought through advertising or through recommendations. A formal application is submitted, and they are approved or rejected at Board Meetings after careful review from current Trustees. New Trustees receive an induction presentation, including access to relevant governance documents, policies, and sector-specific briefings. An existing Trustee mentors the new Trustee for the first year.

STRUCTURE, GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT (continued)

Organisational Structure and Governance

The Charity is governed by a Board of Trustees, who are responsible for setting strategic direction and overseeing operations. Day-to-day management is delegated to the CEO and senior leadership team. As of 30 June 2025, SAERI had 7 Trustees. Three new Trustees joined in June 2025. The FIG Observer Role is currently vacant. Trustees are not remunerated but are reimbursed for reasonable expenses. Conflicts of interests are recorded and managed appropriately as and when they arise.

Board Committees

There are four Board Committees:

- » Audit Committee
- » Remuneration Committee
- » Science Advisory Committee
- » International Advisory Committee

The committees are made up of Trustees and SAERI's Senior Leadership Team. The committees meeting 1 – 2 times per year and provide expert input, supporting the Board in evidence-based decision-making. No changes have been made to the formal organisational structure.

Pay Policy for Senior Staff

The remuneration of senior staff is set in accordance with a pay banding system that reflects the responsibilities, experience, and market comparators of each role. These are reviewed periodically in line with all staff salaries to ensure fairness and consistency. Senior staff do not receive any additional benefits beyond those available to other staff members. During this reporting period, there was no organisation-wide cost of living increase, with a view to reviewing this in the next financial year.

Policy Statements

SAERI Group has a full suite of internal policies and procedures. These are reviewed annually. During this year, a Gender Equality Plan (GEP) alongside an action plan was written for implementation. The GEP was written to comply with a European Grant. Performance Management guidelines and processes were updated to be launched next year.

Risk Management

The Board regularly reviews the risks facing the Charity and its Group. Risk and governance are standing items at each quarterly Board meeting. Trustees are satisfied that appropriate systems and procedures are in place to identify, assess, and manage major risks. Trustees remain committed to active risk management, regularly reviewing controls and mitigations to ensure the ongoing sustainability and effectiveness of the Charity.

Key strategic risks currently identified include:

- » Reduction or withdrawal of external funding (e.g. changes in eligibility criteria, global events, or shifts in political context)
- » Loss or reduction of the subvention from the Falkland Islands Government (FIG)
- » Decrease in commercial revenue generated by the Charity's subsidiary
- » Reduced donations from the subsidiary due to increased operational costs or reduced commercial activity
- » Weaknesses or vulnerabilities within the Leadership Team

Trustees remain committed to active risk management, regularly reviewing controls and mitigations to ensure the ongoing sustainability and effectiveness of the Charity. This includes diversifying funding sources and grant applications, maintaining strong stakeholder communication, exploring commercial opportunities through SFL, and strengthening organisational performance through ongoing training and review.

PLANS FOR FUTURE PERIODS

SAERI enters the forthcoming period with a clear strategic focus: to consolidate recent progress, strengthen financial resilience and continue delivering high-impact science from a Falkland Islands base while expanding its reach across the wider South Atlantic and Caribbean regions. The challenging external funding environment of recent years has reinforced the importance of income diversification, operational efficiency and strategic discipline. While competitive grant funding will remain a core element of SAERI's model, the organisation is committed to achieving a more balanced and sustainable income profile over the medium term.

A central priority will be increasing unrestricted income streams to reduce reliance on grant funding and, over time, on government subvention. Commercial delivery through SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL) is expected to play an increasingly important role in this transition. The agreement for the appointment of a full-time Environmental Consultant strengthens in-house capacity, reduces reliance on subcontractors and is anticipated to improve profitability and increase contributions toward core costs. In parallel, the launch of South Atlantic Laboratories Ltd (SALL) provides a further diversified revenue stream through fisheries-related laboratory services and creates opportunities to support emerging industries in the Falkland Islands and beyond.

Internationally, SAERI will consolidate and expand its footprint across other Overseas Territories and coastal regions. In the Caribbean, where SAERI is already delivering marine habitat mapping and natural capital-related projects, the organisation intends to deepen partnerships with territorial governments and regional bodies. The aspiration is to establish a more formalised regional presence or hub model over time, enabling greater continuity of delivery, improved responsiveness to local needs, and the development of locally embedded capacity. This approach mirrors SAERI's founding mission: building research and environmental stewardship capacity within and between Overseas Territories.

SAERI will also continue exploring its role as an Antarctic Gateway and Sub-Antarctic training centre, building on increasing levels of scientific visitation and the Islands' strategic geographic position. Strengthening infrastructure, partnerships and training opportunities would enhance the Falkland Islands' standing as a centre for polar and sub-polar research while generating wider economic benefits.

Investment in people and organisational resilience will underpin all future plans. Recruitment, retention and professional development of high-calibre staff remain essential to maintaining research quality and delivery performance. SAERI will continue to operate as a lean, well-governed organisation, maintaining robust financial controls, adherence to its Reserves Policy, and careful management of working capital requirements.

The overarching strategy for the forthcoming financial year is therefore one of measured growth, regional expansion and consolidation. By strengthening commercial activity, expanding fundraising efforts and building strategic partnerships across the South Atlantic and Caribbean, SAERI is positioning itself for long-term sustainability while continuing to deliver world-class environmental research from the Falkland Islands.

FUNDRAISING PRACTICES

There have been no changes to the Charity's fundraising practices during the reporting period.

FUNDS HELD AS CUSTODIAN TRUSTEE

SAERI continues to act as custodian of funds for albatross research. These funds are administered on behalf of the lead researcher and managed in accordance with their instructions. This arrangement exists due to restrictions on holding funds in the Falkland Islands for non-residents. The funds originate from the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies Budget, which supports environmental research within the territory.

STATEMENT OF TRUSTEES' RESPONSIBILITIES

The Trustees are responsible for preparing the Trustees' report and the financial statements in accordance with applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

Charity law requires the Trustees to prepare financial statements for each financial year. Under charity law, the Trustees must not approve the financial statements unless they are satisfied that they give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Charity and the Group, and of the incoming resources and application of resources, including the income and expenditure, of the charitable group for that period.

In preparing these financial statements, the Trustees are required to:

- » select suitable accounting policies and then apply them consistently;
- » observe the methods and principles in the Charities' SORP 2019 (FRS 102);
- » make judgements and accounting estimates that are reasonable and prudent; and
- » prepare the financial statements on the going concern basis, unless it is inappropriate to presume that the Charity and the Group will continue in operation.

The Trustees are responsible for keeping adequate accounting records that are sufficient to show and explain the Charity and the Group's transactions; to disclose, with reasonable accuracy at any time, the financial position of the Charity and the Group and enable them to ensure that the financial statements comply with the Charities Act 2011, the Charity (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 and the provisions of the Trust deed. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Charity and the Group and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

Disclosure of information to auditors

Each of the persons who are Trustees at the time when this Trustees' report is approved has confirmed that:

- » so far as that Trustee is aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the charitable group's auditors are unaware, and
- » that Trustee has taken all the steps that ought to have been taken as a Trustee in order to be aware of any information needed by the charitable group's auditors in connection with preparing their report and to establish that the charitable group's auditors are aware of that information.

This report was approved by the Trustees on 17th April 2026 and signed on their behalf by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
Chairman



Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute

OPINION

We have audited the financial statements of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (the 'Charity') and its subsidiary (the 'Group') for the year ended 30 June 2025 which comprise the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities, Consolidated and Charity Balance Sheets, Statement of Consolidated Cash Flows and notes to the financial statements, including a summary of significant accounting policies.

The financial reporting framework that has been applied in their preparation is applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice), including Financial Reporting Standard 102: The Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland.

In our opinion, the financial statements:

- » give a true and fair view of the state of the Group's and Charity's affairs as at 30 June 2025 and of its income and expenditure for the year then ended;
- » have been properly prepared in accordance with United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice (GAAP); and
- » have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the Charities Act 2011.

BASIS FOR OPINION

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) (ISAs (UK)) and applicable law. Our responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements section of our report. We are independent of the Charity in accordance with the ethical requirements that are relevant to our audit of the financial statements in the UK, including the FRC's Ethical Standard, and we have fulfilled our other ethical responsibilities in accordance with these requirements. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our opinion.

CONCLUSIONS RELATING TO GOING CONCERN

In auditing the financial statements, we have concluded that the Trustees' use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate.

Based on the work we have performed, we have not identified any material uncertainties relating to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern for a period of at least twelve months from when the original financial statements were authorised for issue.

Our responsibilities and the responsibilities of the trustees with respect to going concern are described in the relevant sections of this report.

OTHER INFORMATION

The trustees are responsible for the other information. The other information comprises the information included in the Annual Report other than the Financial Statements and our auditor's report thereon. Our opinion on the Financial Statements does not cover the other information and, except to the extent otherwise explicitly stated in our report, we do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

In connection with our audit of the Financial Statements, our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial statements, or our knowledge obtained in the audit or otherwise appears to be materially misstated. If we identify such material inconsistencies or apparent material misstatements, we are required to determine whether there is a material misstatement in the financial statements or a material misstatement of the other information. If, based on the work we have performed, we conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, we are required to report that fact.

We have nothing to report in this regard.

MATTERS ON WHICH WE ARE REQUIRED TO REPORT BY EXCEPTION

In the light of the knowledge and understanding of the Charity and its environment obtained in the course of the audit, we have not identified material misstatements in the Trustees' report.

We have nothing to report in respect of the following matters in relation to which the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 requires us to report to you if, in our opinion:

- » adequate accounting records have not been kept or returns adequate for our audit have not been received from branches not visited by us; or
- » the financial statements are not in agreement with the accounting records and returns; or
- » certain disclosures of trustees' remuneration specified by law are not made; or
- » we have not obtained all the information and explanations necessary for the purposes of our audit

RESPONSIBILITIES OF THE TRUSTEES

As explained more fully in the Statement of Trustees' Responsibilities set out on page 74, the Trustees are responsible for the preparation of the financial statements and for being satisfied that they give a true and fair view, and for such internal control as they determine is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

In preparing the financial statements, the trustees are responsible for assessing the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern and using the going concern basis of accounting unless the trustees either intend to liquidate the Charity or to cease operations, or have no realistic alternative but to do so.

OUR RESPONSIBILITIES FOR THE AUDIT OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes our opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of these financial statements.

Irregularities, including fraud, are instances of non-compliance with laws and regulations. We design procedures in line with our responsibilities, outlined above, to detect material misstatements in respect of irregularities, including fraud. The extent to which our procedures are capable of detecting irregularities, including fraud is detailed below:

As part of our audit planning, we obtained an understanding of the legal and regulatory framework that is applicable to the Charity. We gained an understanding of the Charity and the industry in which the Charity operates as part of this assessment to identify the key laws and regulations affecting the Charity.

As part of this, we reviewed the Charity's website for indication of any regulations and certification in place and discussed these with the relevant individuals responsible for compliance. The key regulations we identified were Charity Legislation, health and safety regulations and The General Data Protection Regulation ("GDPR"). We also considered those laws and regulations that have a direct impact on the preparation of the financial statements such as the Charities Act 2011.

We discussed with management and trustees how the compliance with these laws and regulations is monitored and discussed policies and procedures in place. We also identified the individuals who have responsibility for ensuring that the Charity complies with laws and regulations and deals with reporting any issues if they arise. As part of our planning procedures, we assessed the risk of any non-compliance with laws and regulations on the Charity's ability to continue trading and the risk of material misstatement to the accounts.

Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (continued)

OUR RESPONSIBILITIES FOR THE AUDIT OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (continued)

Based on this understanding we designed our audit procedures to identify non-compliance with such laws and regulations. Our procedures involved the following:

- » enquiries of management regarding their knowledge of any non-compliance with laws and regulations that could affect the financial statements. As part of these enquiries, we also discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none.
- » reviewed filings with the Charity Commission and whether there were any serious incident reports made during the year, of which there were none.
- » discussed with the Health and Safety Officer if any incidents have been reported during the year under The Reporting of Injuries, Diseases and Dangerous Occurrences Regulations 2013 ("RIDDOR").
- » review of the group's GDPR policy and enquiries to the Data Protection Officer as to the occurrence and outcome of any reportable breaches.
- » reviewed legal and professional costs to identify any possible non-compliance or legal costs in respect of non-compliance.
- » reviewed Trustee minutes.

As part of our enquiries, we discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none. We evaluated the risk of fraud through management override. The key risks we identified were management bias in accounting judgements and estimates. We also evaluated the risk of fraud through misapplication of grant funding.

In response to the identified risk, as part of our audit work we:

- » audited the risk of management override of controls, including through testing journal entries and other adjustments or appropriateness, and evaluating the business rationale of significant transactions outside the normal course of business of which there were none; and

- » reviewed estimates and judgements made in the accounts for any indication of bias and challenged assumptions used by management in making the estimates.

Because of the inherent limitations of an audit, there is a risk that we will not detect all irregularities, including those leading to a material misstatement in the financial statements. This risk increases the further removed non-compliance with laws and regulations is from the events and transactions reflected in the financial statements as we are less likely to become aware of instances of non-compliance. The risk of not detecting a material mis-statement due to fraud is higher than the risk of not detecting one resulting from error, as fraud may involve deliberate concealment, collusion, omission, or misrepresentation.

A further description of our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements is located on the Financial Reporting Council's website at: www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities.

This description forms part of our auditor's report.

USE OF OUR REPORT

This report is made solely to the Charity's members, as a body, in accordance with Part 4 of the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the Charity's members those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the Charity's members as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.

PKF Francis Clark

PKF FRANCIS CLARK, Chartered Accountants & Statutory Auditor
Centenary House,
Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane,
Exeter
EX2 7XE

Date: 28 April 2026

PKF Francis Clark is eligible to act as an auditor in terms of section 1212 of the Companies Act 2006



**AUDITED
FINANCIAL
STATEMENTS**

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITIES FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

		UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
		2025	2025	2025	2024
	NOTE	£	£	£	£
INCOME FROM:					
Donations and legacies	3	108,744	575,328	684,072	875,272
Other trading activities	5	342,464	-	342,464	339,563
Other income	6	2,738	23,905	26,643	76,415
Total income		453,946	599,233	1,053,179	1,291,250
EXPENDITURE ON:					
Raising funds	4	193,325	-	193,325	226,280
Charitable activities	7	293,463	566,360	859,823	1,177,834
Total expenditure		486,788	566,360	1,053,148	1,404,114
Net income/(expenditure)		(32,842)	32,873	31	(112,864)
Transfers between funds	21	98,320	(98,320)	-	-
Net movement in funds		65,478	(65,447)	31	(112,864)
RECONCILIATION OF FUNDS:					
Total funds brought forward		176,537	229,082	405,619	518,483
Net movement in funds		65,478	(65,447)	31	(112,864)
Total funds carried forward		242,015	163,635	405,650	405,619

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities includes all gains and losses recognised in the year.

The notes on pages 84 to 101 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEET AS AT 30 JUNE 2025

		2025	2024
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	-	537
Tangible assets	15	131,276	142,269
Investments	16	1	-
		131,277	142,806
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	297,854	98,955
Cash at bank and in hand	25	271,406	326,287
		569,260	425,242
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(294,700)	(162,429)
Net current assets		274,560	262,813
Total assets less current liabilities		405,837	405,619
Provisions for liabilities	20	(187)	-
Total net assets		405,650	405,619
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	163,635	229,082
Unrestricted funds	21	242,015	176,537
Total Funds		405,650	405,619

These financial statements were approved by the Board of Trustees and authorised for issue on 17 April 2026 and are signed on behalf of the Board by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 84-101 form part of these financial statements.

CHARITY BALANCE SHEET AS AT 30 JUNE 2025

		2025	2024
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	-	537
Tangible assets	15	113,822	139,756
Investments	16	2	1
		113,824	140,294
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	80,285	46,325
Cash at bank and in hand		260,554	309,246
		340,839	355,571
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(123,813)	(122,082)
Net current assets		217,026	233,489
Total assets less current liabilities		330,850	373,783
Total net assets		330,850	373,783
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	163,635	229,082
Unrestricted funds	21	167,215	144,701
Total charity funds		330,850	373,783

These financial statements were approved by the Board of Trustees and authorised for issue on 17 April 2026 and are signed on behalf of the board by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 84-101 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

		2025	2024
	NOTE	£	£
CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES			
Net Cash used in operating activities	24	(17,543)	(117,806)
CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES			
Purchase of tangible fixed assets		(37,338)	(25,335)
Net Cash used in investing activities		(37,338)	(23,355)
Change in cash and cash equivalents in the year		(54,881)	(143,141)
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the year		326,287	469,428
Cash and Cash equivalents at the end of the year	25, 26	271,406	326,287

The notes on pages 84-101 form part of these financial statements.



© Danni Thompson

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

1. GENERAL INFORMATION

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, registered with the Charity Commission in England & Wales with a registered number 1173105 on 17 May 2017. Its registered office is Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London, SW1H 0BH.

The financial statements are presented in Sterling which is the functional currency of the Group and are rounded to the nearest £.

2. ACCOUNTING POLICIES

2.1 Basis of Preparation of Financial Statements

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102) - Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019), the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) and the Charities Act 2011.

There is no material uncertainties in relation to the going concern.

The financial statements have been prepared to give a 'true and fair' view and have departed from the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 only to the extent required to provide a 'true and fair' view. This departure has involved following the Charities SORP (FRS 102) published in October 2019 rather than the Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice effective from 1 April 2005 which has since been withdrawn.

The financial statements have been prepared under the historical cost convention with items recognised at cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant notes to these accounts.

No separate SOFA has been presented for the Charity alone. The income and expenditure account for the year for the Parent Charity, South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute, was a deficit of £42,933 (2024: deficit of £110,529).

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute meets the definition of a public benefit entity under FRS 102. Assets and liabilities are initially recognised at historical cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant accounting policy.

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities (SOFA) and Consolidated Balance Sheet consolidate the financial statements of the Charity and its subsidiary undertaking. The results of the subsidiary are consolidated on a line-by-line basis.

2.2 Income

All income is recognised once the Charity has entitlement to the income, it is probable that the income will be received, and the amount of income receivable can be measured reliably.

Grant income in relation to projects is recognised when the Charity has entitlement, and the terms and conditions of the grant are met. The amount of grant income recognised in the Statement of Financial Activities reflects the approximate stage of completion of the individual projects based on budgeted costs. Income is accrued in line with budgets submitted to funders and deferred where funds are received in advance.

2.3 Expenditure

Expenditure is recognised once there is a legal or constructive obligation to transfer economic benefit to a third party, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefits will be required in settlement and the amount of the obligation can be measured reliably.

Support costs are those costs incurred directly in support of expenditure on the objects of the Charity and include project management carried out at Headquarters. Governance costs are those incurred in connection with administration of the Charity and compliance with constitutional and statutory requirements.

Costs of generating funds are costs incurred in attracting voluntary income, and those incurred in trading activities that raise funds.

2.4 Interest receivable

Interest on funds held on deposit is included when receivable and the amount can be measured reliably by the Charity; this is normally upon notification of the interest paid or payable by the institution with whom the funds are deposited.

2.5 Intangible assets and amortisation

Intangible assets are capitalised and recognised when future economic benefits are probable, and the cost or value of the asset can be measured reliably. Intangible assets are initially recognised at cost and are subsequently measured at cost net of amortisation and any provision for impairment.

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation

All assets costing more than £200 are capitalised. A review for impairment of a fixed asset is carried out if events or changes in circumstances indicate that

the carrying value of any fixed asset may not be recoverable. Shortfalls between the carrying value of fixed assets and their recoverable amounts are recognised as impairments. Impairment losses are recognised in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Tangible fixed assets are carried at cost, net of depreciation and any provision for impairment. Depreciation is provided at rates calculated to write off the cost of fixed assets, less their estimated residual value, over their expected useful lives on the following bases:

- » Plant and machinery - Plant 10 years straight line, hi-tech equipment 3 years straight line
- » Motor vehicles - 10% reducing balance
- » Office equipment - 2 years straight line
- » Computer equipment - Computer equipment 4 years straight line, lab/research equipment 10 years straight line

2.7 Investments

Fixed asset investments are a form of financial instrument and are initially recognised at their transaction cost and subsequently measured at fair value at the Balance Sheet date, unless the value cannot be measured reliably in which case it is measured at cost less impairment. Investment gains and losses, whether realised or unrealised, are combined and presented as 'Gains/(Losses) on investments' in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Investments in subsidiaries are valued at cost less provision for impairment.

2.8 Debtors

Trade and other debtors are recognised at the settlement amount after any trade discount offered. Prepayments are valued at the amount prepaid net of any trade discounts due.

2.9 Cash at bank and in hand

Cash at bank and in hand includes cash and short-term highly liquid investments with a short maturity of three months or less from the date of acquisition or opening of the deposit or similar account.

2.10 Liabilities

Liabilities and provisions are recognised when there is an obligation at the Balance Sheet date as a result of a past event, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefit will be required in settlement, and the amount of the settlement can be estimated reliably.

Liabilities are recognised at the amount that the Charity anticipates it will pay to settle the debt or the amount it has received as advanced payments for the goods or services it must provide.

Provisions are measured at the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is material, the provision is based on the present value of those amounts, discounted at the pre-tax discount rate that reflects the risks specific to the liability. The unwinding of the discount is recognised within interest payable and similar charges.

2.11 Deferred taxation

Full provision is made for deferred tax assets and liabilities arising from all timing differences between the recognition of gains and losses in the financial statements and recognition in the tax computation.

A net deferred tax asset is recognised only if it can be regarded as more likely than not that there will be suitable taxable surpluses from which the future reversal of the underlying timing differences can be deducted.

Deferred tax assets and liabilities are calculated at the tax rates expected to be effective at the time the timing differences are expected to reverse.

2.12 Financial instruments

The Charity only has financial assets and financial liabilities of a kind that qualify as basic financial instruments. Basic financial instruments are initially recognised at transaction value and subsequently measured at their settlement value with the exception of bank loans which are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method.

2.13 Pensions

The Charity operates a defined contribution pension scheme and the pension charge represents the amounts payable by the Charity to the fund in respect of the year.

2.14 Fund accounting

General funds are unrestricted funds which are available for use at the discretion of the Trustees in furtherance of the general objectives of the Charity and which have not been designated for other purposes.

Restricted funds are funds which are to be used in accordance with specific restrictions imposed by donors or which have been raised by the Charity for particular purposes. The costs of raising and administering such funds are charged against the specific fund. The aim and use of each restricted fund is set out in the notes to the financial statements.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

3. INCOME FROM DONATIONS AND LEGACIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Donations	80,000	-	80,000	84,850
Grants	28,744	575,328	604,072	790,422
Totals 2025	108,744	575,328	684,072	875,272

Included in the total income from donations and legacies of £684,072 (2024: £875,272) is £108,744 of unrestricted funds (2024: £110,014) and £575,328 of restricted funds (2024: £765,258).

4. TRADING ACTIVITIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	342,464	342,464	339,563
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	-	-	21,329
Staff Training	-	-	-
Bank fees	483	483	425
Consulting	29,389	29,389	703
Direct Expenses	19	19	590
General Expenses	665	665	1,601
Travel and subsistence	-	-	549
Telephone and internet	-	-	10
IT software and consumables	108	108	240
Legal expenses	347	347	360
Subscriptions	1,471	1,471	1,446
Corporation Tax	10,295	10,295	-
Accountancy	2,010	2,010	2,000
Specialist consultants	77,273	77,273	133,465
Project delivery cost	70,938	70,938	60,492
Currency loss/ (gain)	(348)	(348)	49
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	675	675	3,021
	193,325	193,325	226,280
Net Income from Trading activities for 2025	149,139	149,139	113,283

Included in the total net income from trading activities of £149,139 (2024: £113,283) is £149,139 of unrestricted funds (2024: £113,283) and £nil of restricted funds (2024: £nil).

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

5. INCOME FROM NON-CHARITABLE TRADING ACTIVITIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£
Trading income - domestic	342,464	342,464	339,563
Total 2025	342,464	342,464	339,563

Included in the total income from other trading activities of £342,464 (2024: £339,563) is £342,464 of unrestricted funds (2024: £339,563) and £nil of restricted funds (2024: £nil).

6. OTHER INCOME RESOURCES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Recharges	95	-	95	34,667
Other income	2,643	23,905	26,548	41,748
Total 2025	2,738	23,905	26,643	76,415

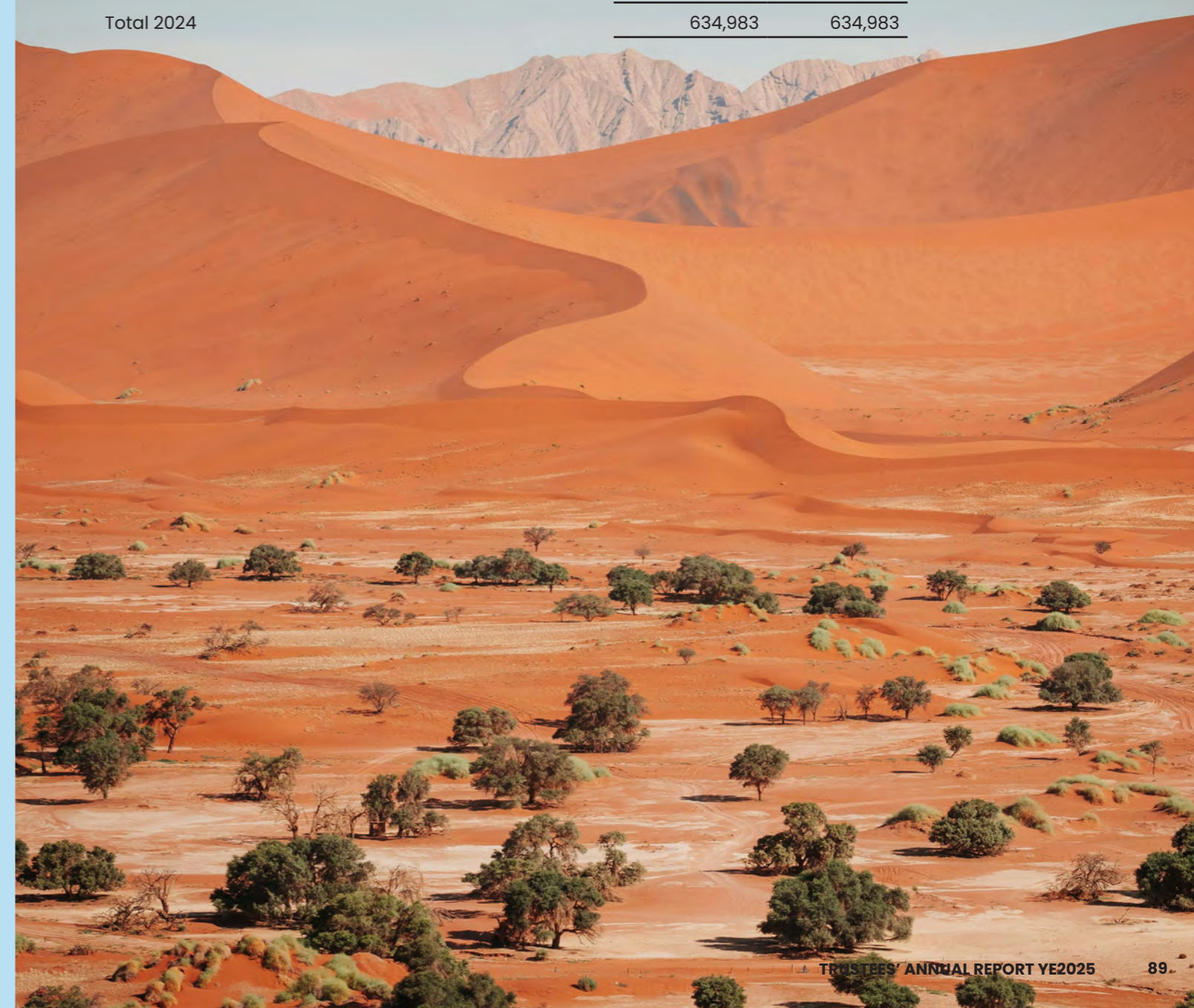
Included in the total other income resources of £26,643 (2024: £76,415) is £2,738 of unrestricted funds (2024: £26,628) and £23,905 of restricted funds (2024: £49,787).

7. ANALYSIS OF EXPENDITURE BY ACTIVITIES

	ACTIVITIES UNDERTAKEN DIRECTLY	SUPPORT COSTS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Total 2025	444,593	415,230	859,823	1,177,834
Total 2024	634,983	542,851	1,177,834	

7.1 ANALYSIS OF DIRECT COSTS

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£
Staff Costs	160,669	160,669	299,532
Direct expenses	4,526	4,526	9,129
Project delivery costs	248,019	248,019	237,554
Specialist consultants	-	-	48,428
Travel and subsistence	16,999	16,999	30,501
IT costs	-	-	-
Medical insurance and staff costs	14,380	14,380	9,839
Total 2025	444,593	444,593	634,983
Total 2024	634,983	634,983	



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

7.2 ANALYSIS OF SUPPORT COSTS

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£
Staff costs	254,872	254,872	332,293
Depreciation	47,657	47,657	45,293
Amortisation	537	537	-
Advertising and marketing	450	450	1,581
Bank fees	765	765	784
Cleaning	3,293	3,293	3,068
Consulting	-	-	-
Entertainment	-	-	816
General expenses	2,795	2,795	6,782
Insurance	34,602	34,602	35,564
IT costs	3,454	3,454	2,364
Other staff costs	5,442	5,442	4,352
Motor vehicle expenses	2,938	2,938	3,381
Postage, freight and courier	191	191	215
Printing and stationery	877	877	1,350
Realised currency (gain)/ loss	1,394	1,394	1,283
Rent	-	-	17,600
Repairs	3,267	3,267	11,410
Subscriptions	-	-	8,483
Telephone and internet	8,992	8,992	7,321
Travel	7,794	7,794	6,987
Utilities	297	297	14,922
Restructuring Costs	8,387	8,387	15,750
Governance costs (see note 8)	27,226	27,226	21,252
Total 2025	415,230	415,230	542,851
Total 2024	542,851	542,851	

8. GOVERNANCE COSTS

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Auditors' remuneration	15,441	-	15,441	12,690
Auditors' other assurance services	-	2,000	2,000	6,600
Accountancy Fees	7,374	-	7,374	7,605
Board expenses	2,411	-	2,411	957
Total 2025	25,226	2,000	27,226	27,852

Included in the total governance costs of £27,226 (2024: £27,852) is £25,226 of unrestricted funds (2024: £21,252) and £2,000 of restricted funds (2024: £6,600).

Board expenses include hotel, travel and subsistence costs for board meetings.

9. ANALYSIS OF EXPENDITURE BY EXPENDITURE TYPE

	STAFF COSTS	DEPRECIATION COSTS	OTHER COSTS	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2025	2025	2025	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost of raising funds					
Expenditure on fundraising trading	-	675	192,650	193,325	226,280
Total 2025	-	675	192,650	193,325	226,280
Total 2024	21,329	3,021	201,930	226,280	
Charitable activities					
Direct costs	420,983	48,194	363,420	832,597	1,149,982
Expenditure on governance	-	-	27,226	27,226	27,852
Total 2025	420,983	48,194	390,646	859,823	1,177,834
Total 2024	636,177	45,292	496,365	1,177,834	

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

10. NET INCOME/(EXPENDITURE)

This is stated after charging:

	2025	2024
	£	£
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets: – owned by the charitable group	48,331	48,314
Amortisation of intangible fixed assets	537	-
Auditor's remuneration – audit	15,441	12,690
	64,309	61,004

11. AUDITOR'S REMUNERATION

The auditor's remuneration amounts to an auditor fee of £15,441 (2024: £12,690), other assurance services of £2,000 (2024: £6,600).

12. STAFF COSTS

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2025	2024	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Wages and salaries	392,480	605,803	392,480	588,849
Social security costs	13,488	16,654	13,488	12,279
Contribution to defined contribution pension schemes	15,015	35,049	15,015	35,049
	420,983	657,506	420,983	636,177

During the year to 30 June 2024, the Charity made termination payments totalling £15,750. This was recognised in the 2023/24 annual financial statements with no provision required in the year ended 30 June 2024.

The average number of persons employed by the Charity during the year as follows:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2025	2024
Employees	12	14

The number of employees whose employee benefits (excluding employer pension costs) exceeded £60,000 was:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2025	2024
In the band £60,001 – £70,000	-	2
In the band £70,001– £80,000	1	1

The Board considers that the Trustees, the Chief Executive Officer, the Deputy Director – Science and the Head of Business and Finance are the key management personnel of the Charity. During the year, the total remuneration of key management personnel, including employers' pension contributions, amounted to £162,113 (2024: £263,634).

13. TRUSTEES' REMUNERATION AND EXPENSES

During the year ended 30 June 2025, no Trustees received any remuneration or other benefits in their capacity as Trustee and Trustee expenses of £1,860 have been incurred for board meeting travel costs (2024: £nil).

14. INTANGIBLE ASSETS

	PATENTS
	£
Cost	
At 1 July 2024	537
At 30 June 2025	537
Amortisation	
At 1 July 2024	-
Charge for the year	537
At 30 June 2025	537
Net book Value	
At 1 July 2024	537
At 30 June 2025	-



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

15. TANGIBLE FIXED ASSETS

Group

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2024	181,163	33,000	3,349	160,777	378,289
Additions	31,319	-	-	6,019	37,338
Disposals	-	-	-	-	-
At 30 June 2025	212,482	33,000	3,349	166,796	415,627
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2024	134,459	12,601	3,349	85,611	236,020
Charge for the year	31,642	2,041	-	14,648	48,331
On Disposals	-	-	-	-	-
At 30 June 2025	166,101	14,642	3,349	100,259	284,351
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2025	46,381	18,358	-	66,537	131,276
At 30 June 2024	46,704	20,399	-	75,166	142,269

Charity

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2024	156,163	33,000	3,349	149,178	341,690
Additions	17,118	-	-	4,604	21,722
Disposals	-	-	-	-	-
At 30 June 2025	173,281	33,000	3,349	153,782	363,412
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2024	111,972	12,601	3,349	74,012	201,934
Charge for the year	30,996	2,041	-	14,619	47,656
On Disposals	-	-	-	-	-
At 30 June 2025	142,968	14,642	3,349	88,631	249,590
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2025	30,313	18,358	-	65,151	113,822
At 30 June 2024	44,191	20,399	-	75,166	139,756

16. FIXED ASSET INVESTMENTS

	INVESTMENTS IN JOINT VENTURES	TOTAL
		£
Group		
Cost or Valuation		
At 1 July 2024	-	-
Additions	1	1
At 30 June 2025	1	1

	INVESTMENTS IN SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES	INVESTMENTS IN JOINT VENTURES	TOTAL
			£
Charity			
Cost or Valuation			
At 1 July 2024	1	-	1
Additions	-	1	1
At 30 June 2025	1	1	2

17. PRINCIPAL SUBSIDIARIES

NAME	REGISTERED OFFICE	PRINCIPLE ACTIVITY	CLASS OF SHARES	HOLDING
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	PO Box 609, Stanley Cottage North Ross Road Falkland Islands Stanley FIQQ 1ZZ	Environmental and consultancy and support	Ordinary	100%
South Atlantic Laboratories Limited	45 John Street Stanley Falkland Islands FIQQ 1ZZ	Environmental and consultancy and support	Ordinary	50%

The financial results of the subsidiary for the year were:

	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	DEFICIT	NET ASSETS
Name	£	£	£	£
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2025	324,464	312,877	29,587	74,801
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2024	339,563	341,898	(2,335)	34,834

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

18. DEBTORS

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2025	2024	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Due within one year				
Trade debtors	182,430	13,944	25,555	1,479
Other debtors	586	2,239	16	98
Prepayments and accrued income	114,838	82,772	54,714	44,748
	297,854	98,955	80,285	46,325

19. CREDITORS: AMOUNTS FALLING DUE WITHIN ONE YEAR

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2025	2024	2025	2024
	£	£	£	£
Trade creditors	53,581	8,138	10,313	6,547
Amounts owed to subsidiaries	-	-	-	2,355
Other creditors	9,588	3,801	1,618	3,801
Accruals and deferred income	231,531	150,490	111,882	109,379
	294,700	162,429	123,813	122,082

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2025	2024	2025	2024
Deferred income at 1 July 2024	110,049	54,375	53,095	112,360
Movement in the year	67,717	55,674	24,671	(59,265)
	177,766	110,049	77,766	53,095

Deferred income comprises monies received in advance for projects where the costs have not yet been incurred.

20. DEFERRED TAXATION

The deferred tax liability is made up as follows:

Group	2025	2024
	£	£
Opening balance	-	-
Movement in year	187	-
Closing balance	187	-

21. STATEMENT OF FUNDS

Statement of funds – current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2024	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2025
	£	£	£	£	£
Unrestricted Funds					
General Funds	144,701	111,120	(186,926)	98,320	167,215
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	31,836	342,826	(299,862)	-	74,800
	176,537	453,946	(486,788)	98,320	242,015
Restricted Funds					
MSP	5,168	7,500	(9,226)	-	3,442
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
SELINA	(322)	33,465	(32,491)	322	974
Illex	10,795	-	(10,795)	-	-
TRICUSO	-	7,204	(3,159)	-	4,045
Ellerman Core	75,192	17,166	(65)	(52,700)	39,593
GSGSSI Invasives	(3,232)	39,263	(31,959)	(905)	3,167
GSGSSI Climate Change	4,251	-	(4,251)	-	-
SG Ladybirds	-	42,266	(42,038)	(228)	-
GSGSSI Terrestrial Protected Area Research	-	29,418	(19,372)	-	10,046
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	9,960	-	-	(9,960)	-
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	1	-	-	(1)	-
D+168 Seal Bycatch	20,485	54,790	(47,664)	(27,611)	-
NNF Blue Action Fund NIMPA	(4,796)	43,167	(12,973)	-	25,398
OOH Strathclyde	5	-	(10)	5	-
Gas Flux DEFRA_FC	20,035	47,986	(54,320)	192	13,893
D+ 0098 Prion Surveys	-	43,300	(42,764)	(536)	-
D+ Local GIS	(529)	-	-	522	(7)
Carbon Neutral Fishing Patrick Davy Civic Fund	(10,440)	-	(3)	-	(10,443)
PhD Students	52,526	68,944	(99,078)	-	22,392
JNCC EMODnet	-	43,013	(37,142)	-	5,871
Other	9,894	2,100	(9,406)	2,000	4,588
DP00047- Thermal Imaging	18,202	-	(6,189)	-	12,013
Piloting new solutions	-	17,063	(4,184)	-	12,879
Freshwater	(279)	71,941	(66,631)	4	5,035
Petrells	20,000	19,222	(28,895)	(9,424)	903
Rockhopper	-	5,700	(2,986)	-	2,714
Diddle Dee	-	5,725	(759)	-	4,966
	229,082	599,233	(566,360)	(98,320)	163,635
Total of Funds	405,619	1,053,179	(1,053,148)	-	405,650

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

21. STATEMENT OF FUNDS (Continued)

Statement of funds – prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2023	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2024
	£	£	£	£	£
Unrestricted Funds					
General Funds	173,907	136,642	(241,352)	75,504	144,701
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	34,171	339,563	(341,898)	-	31,836
	208,078	476,205	(583,250)	75,504	176,537
Restricted Funds					
MSP	1,590	9,721	(6,143)	-	5,168
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
SELINA	-	8,946	(9,268)	-	(322)
Illex	11,878	41,305	(40,158)	(2,230)	10,795
Paul Angell	-	-	(5,505)	5,505	-
Ellerman	9,123	15,301	(18,367)	(6,057)	-
Ellerman Core	46,330	34,334	(5,472)	-	75,192
D+144 Durham	9,830	12,502	(13,425)	(8,907)	-
GSGSSI Invasives	246	55,089	(58,567)	-	(3,232)
GSGSSI Climate Change	(347)	39,189	(34,613)	22	4,251
D+153 TCI Marine Management	8,260	83,024	(87,562)	(3,722)	-
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	51,433	66,343	(70,195)	(37,621)	9,960
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	13,008	27	(14,060)	1,026	1
D+168 Seal Bycatch	82,500	82,300	(143,799)	(516)	20,485
NNF Blue Action Fund NIMPA	-	11,945	(16,741)	-	(4,796)
OOH Strathclyde	28,802	71,838	(82,159)	(18,476)	5
Gas Flux DEFRA_FC	16,900	35,584	(32,449)	-	20,035
D+ Local GIS	(286)	46,325	(46,568)	-	(529)
Carbon Neutral Fishing Patrick Davy Civic Fund	(6,376)	23,750	(27,814)	-	(10,440)
PhD Students	21,646	89,405	(57,097)	(1,428)	52,526
JNCC Misc	-	1,600	-	(1,600)	-
JNCC EMODnet	13,702	32,054	(44,256)	(1,500)	-
Other	-	9,894	-	-	9,894
DP00047	-	24,569	(6,367)	-	18,202
Freshwater	-	-	(279)	-	(279)
Petrells	-	20,000	-	-	20,000
	310,405	815,045	(820,864)	(75,504)	229,082
Total of Funds	518 483	1 291 250	(1,404,114)	-	405,619

22. SUMMARY OF FUNDS

Summary of funds – Current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2024	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2025
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	176,537	453,946	(486,788)	98,320	242,015
Restricted funds	229,082	599,233	(566,360)	(98,320)	163,635
	405,619	1,053,179	(1,053,148)	-	405,650

Summary of funds – Prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2023	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2024
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	208,078	476,205	(583,250)	75,504	176,537
Restricted funds	310,405	815,045	(820,864)	(75,504)	229,082
	518,483	1,291,250	(1,404,114)	-	405,619



© Amy Constantine

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2025

23. ANALYSIS OF NET ASSETS BETWEEN FUNDS

Analysis of net assets between funds – current year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2025	2025	2025
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	108,486	22,790	131,276
Investments	1	-	1
Current assets	337,967	231,293	569,260
Creditors due within one year	(204,252)	(90,448)	(294,700)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	(187)	-	(187)
Total 2025	242,015	163,635	405,650

Analysis of net assets between funds – prior year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	109,936	32,333	142,269
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	143,500	281,742	425,242
Creditors due within one year	(77,436)	(84,993)	(162,429)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	-	-	-
Total 2024	176,537	229,082	405,619

24. RECONCILIATION OF NET MOVEMENT IN FUNDS TO NET CASH FLOW FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES

	GROUP 2025	GROUP 2024
	£	£
Net income for the year (as per Statement of Financial Activities)	31	(112,864)
ADJUSTMENTS FOR:		
Depreciation charges	48,331	48,314
Amortisation charges	537	-
Loss on disposal of fixed assets	-	2,436
Decrease/(increase) in debtors	(198,900)	1,877
Increase/(decrease) in creditors	132,271	(57,569)
(Decrease)/increase in provisions (deferred tax)	187	
Net cash provided by operating activities	(17,543)	(117,806)

25. ANALYSIS OF CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS

	GROUP 2025	GROUP 2024
	£	£
Cash in hand	271,406	326,287
Total cash and cash equivalents	271,406	326,287

26. ANALYSIS OF CHANGES IN NET DEBT

	AT 1 JULY 2024	CASH FLOWS	AT 30 JUNE 2025
	£	£	£
Cash at bank in hand	326,287	(54,881)	271,406
	326,287	(54,881)	271,406

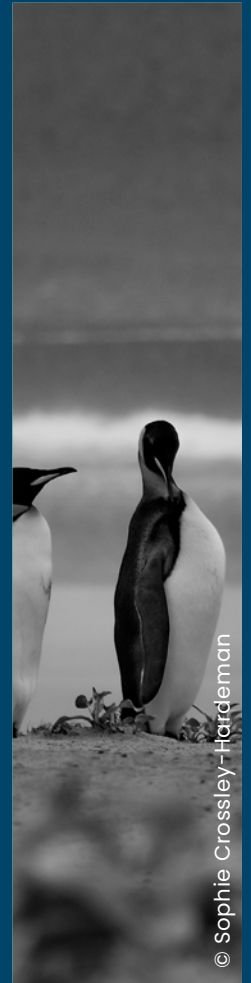
27. PENSION COMMITMENTS

The group operates a defined contributions pension scheme. The assets of the scheme are held separately from those of the group in an independently administered fund. The pension cost charge represents contributions payable by the group to the fund and amounted to £15,015 (2024: £35,049). Contributions totalling £nil (2024: £nil) were payable to the fund at the balance sheet date and are included in creditors.

28. RELATED PARTY TRANSACTIONS

There were no related party transactions during the year to 30 June 2025 (2024: Dr Paul Brickle was paid £32,637 for his role as Chief Executive Officer while acting as Trustee. Dr Paul Brickle resigned as a Trustee 7 December 2023.)





© Sophie Crossley-Hardeman

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE
www.south-atlantic-research.org

FALKLAND ISLANDS OFFICE
Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands
Tel. +500 27374 Email. info@saeri.ac.fk

UK REGISTERED OFFICE Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London SW1H 0BH, United Kingdom
Tel. +44 0203 745 1731

SAERI (FALKLANDS) LIMITED Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales - Charity number 1173105

Accounts

TRUSTEES' REPORT



www.south-atlantic-research.org
2023-2024

CHARITY REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS

Charity Name: South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI)

Charity Registration Number: 1173105 (England & Wales)

Registered Office
Falkland House, 14 Broadway
London
SW1H 0BH
United Kingdom

Head Office
Stanley Cottage North, Ross Road
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

The Trustees listed below were Trustees for the whole year ending 30 June 2024 and at the date this report was approved unless stated otherwise:

C Peter Judge MBE – Chair
Professor Richard Sanders
Professor Stuart Piertney
Dr Teal Riley (Resigned 13 June 2024)
Mrs Tracy Satherley
Dr Paul Brickle (Resigned 7 December 2023)
Amanda Curry Brown – FIG Observer (Left in December 2024)

Executive Leadership Team
Dr Paul Brickle- Chief Executive Officer
Teresa Bowers - Director of Resources (Left 7th June 2024)
Tara Pelembe - Director – International (Left 7th June 2024)
Dr Alastair Baylis - Deputy Director - Science
Elaine Boyd - Head of Business & Finance (Started 18th November 2024)

Science Advisory Committee
Professor Richard Sanders (Trustee)
Professor Stuart Piertney (Trustee)
Dr Paul Brickle (CEO)
Dr Alastair Baylis (Deputy Director – Science)

International Advisory Committee
Peter Judge MBE (Trustee & Chair)
Professor Richard Sanders (Trustee)
Amanda Curry-Brown (FIG Observer)
Tara Pelembe (Director – International)

Solicitors:
Bates Wells
10 Queen St Place
London
EC4R 1BE
United Kingdom

Falklands Legal
1 Barrack Street
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Bankers:
HSBC Bank Plc Limited
250-251 High Street
Exeter
EX4 3PZ
United Kingdom

Standard Chartered Bank
Stanley Branch
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Bank of St Helena
Jamestown
St Helena Island

Wise
56 Shoreditch High Street
London
E1 6JJ
United Kingdom

Independent Auditors:
PKF Francis Clark
Centenary House, Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane
Exeter
EX2 7XE
United Kingdom

CONTENTS

TRUSTEES' REPORT

Charity reference and administrative details	2
Trustees' Annual Report	4
Objectives & Activities	9
Achievements & Performance	14
Data at SAERI	21
Review of Activities	22
Financial Review	40
Statement of Trustees' Responsibilities	44
Independent Auditors Report	46
Audited Financial Statements	49
Notes to the Financial Statements	54



TRUSTEES' ANNUAL REPORT

YEAR ENDED 30TH JUNE 2024

The Trustees present their annual report together with the audited financial statements of the Charity for the year 1 July 2023 to 30 June 2024. The Trustees confirm that the annual report and the financial statements of the Group and the Charity comply with the current statutory requirements, the requirements of the Charity's governing document and the provisions of the Statement of Recommended Practice (SORP), applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019). The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the accounting policies set out in note 2 to the financial statements.

SAERI VISION & MISSION

OUR **VISION** IS TO DELIVER WORLD-CLASS ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH FROM THE FALKLAND ISLANDS THAT INFORMS THE EFFECTIVE STEWARDSHIP OF OUR PLANET.

OUR **MISSION** IS TO GROW A SUSTAINABLE INTERNATIONAL ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE FROM THE FALKLAND ISLANDS THROUGH PARTNERSHIP WORKING TO BUILD CAPACITY AND INFORM THE DELIVERY OF GLOBAL ENVIRONMENTAL STEWARDSHIP.



CHAIRMAN'S FOREWORD

It is fitting that I begin this foreword by thanking my Board colleagues for their support throughout the year. We are all volunteers and many of us have been involved for a few years now. We are all dedicated to the success of the SAERI Group and being a board member is not without its demands.

SAERI is lucky. Our Board works together very well. Their talent, together with the firm foundations established in earlier years, allowed us to respond when it emerged during the year that the Charity had experienced a dip in international grant success. Sadly, the financial position meant we had to make the tough decision to reduce our headcount - with the loss of two talented and long serving members of our senior team. We will always be grateful for the work they did to support the SAERI Group evolve and grow. These were difficult but necessary choices. The Board were united in the need to make them and acted promptly and properly.

Whilst we would not have chosen this, it has made us think differently. As a Group we have matured as a result. We now realise more acutely the need to increase and diversify our donor base, the need to ensure that our commercial subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), thrives, so that surpluses can be donated to support the Charity, and the need to grow and develop staff teams in Stanley. The team has risen to the challenge and revealed new skills and talents - a joy to see.

Throughout this change, the high quality of our science has been undiminished. Our funders and donors constantly praise the quality our research work and we contribute to knowledge and learning through our cited publications and individual PhD success. Our work in the Falklands, elsewhere in the South Atlantic region, and in smaller jurisdictions continues to have real and lasting impact.

We will continue to engage in high value partnerships - both local and international - and these partnerships are vital in making the big ideas possible. We continue to work with the Falkland Island Government and our donors to explore the exciting opportunity for a sub-Antarctic Science Facility in Stanley, which would be a transformational opportunity for us.

More than anything, this year has reminded me how fortunate we are to have such excellent support from the executive team led by our Chief Executive, Dr Paul Brickle, our Board, the Falkland Islands Government and, most of all the local and academic communities we work with every day. I am proud of what we achieve together every day and the positive impact the SAERI Group has. It is an immense pleasure to chair such an excellent and ambitious Group for another year, and I have every confidence that it will continue to grow from strength to strength.

Peter Judge MBE,
Chairman of the Board



CHIEF EXECUTIVE'S STATEMENT

As Chief Executive, it is a pleasure to reflect on another year of meaningful progress and impactful work. Despite a challenging funding environment and a downturn in grant income, SAERI has continued to grow and evolve, thanks to the guidance and support of a committed Board of Trustees and the dedication of our talented team. Together, we have sustained our momentum as an internationally recognised research institute, operating across the United Kingdom Overseas Territories (UKOTs) in the South Atlantic, the Caribbean, and beyond - all from our base in the Falkland Islands.

Our science output continues to grow year on year. We are proud of the increasing number of peer-reviewed publications emerging from SAERI-led research, which contribute directly to evidence-based decision-making across government, industry, and the non-profit sector. Our research is grounded in real-world application - influencing environmental management, conservation strategies, and sustainable development policies across the regions in which we work.

Our progress is guided by a robust and ambitious five-year strategic plan, delivered through targeted annual business plans. As we approach the end of the current strategic cycle, 2024/25 will be a pivotal year for reflection, learning, and co-creation of our next five-year vision.

Delivering against our strategic goals has brought strong results. This year, SAERI delivered projects across five countries, forged new partnerships, and increased our visibility by participating in a wide range of international conferences and forums. We were also pleased to welcome a new cohort of PhD students, further strengthening our academic reach and capacity.

Our wholly owned subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), continues to perform strongly and provides an increasingly vital stream of unrestricted income. This funding enables us to pursue our charitable objectives with greater flexibility and to invest in innovation, infrastructure, and scientific leadership.

We are particularly proud of our growing international footprint, which is detailed in the International Performance section of this report. I invite readers to explore that section for a deeper understanding of the scale and significance of SAERI's global engagement.

Looking ahead, we are excited by the opportunities on the horizon. With a new strategic cycle in development, strengthened partnerships, and a renewed commitment to scientific excellence, SAERI is well positioned for the future. It is an honour to lead this organisation and to work alongside so many passionate individuals dedicated to protecting and understanding our planet's unique environments.

Finally I am looking forward to developing the sub-Antarctic Science facility initiative and making it reality with our Board and colleagues.

Dr Paul Brickle
Chief Executive Officer

OBJECTIVES & ACTIVITIES

Objectives for 2023–2024

In the 2023–24 period, SAERI marked its 7th year as an independent Charity with a comprehensive review of our ambitious 5-year strategy. This review was conducted through a trustees' workshop in September 2023, held in London. At this point, three years into the plan, the Board agreed it was essential to reflect on our progress and assess our achievements in relation to the ambitious targets initially set.

The primary goal of the workshop was to evaluate whether the existing targets were still relevant and achievable. Key outcomes of the discussion included:

- » The need for a stronger focus on ensuring that our outcomes are evidence-based and measurable, making them SMART (Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Relevant, and Time-bound).
- » The recognition that the workshop's insights should guide the development of the next strategic phase, ensuring an evolutionary and adaptive approach to the future of SAERI.
- » A consensus that SAERI has a critical role in supporting the Falkland Islands Government (FIG) in advancing its environmental objectives and public diplomacy efforts.
- » An acknowledgement of the significant global impact that a small research institute in the South Atlantic, like SAERI, can have, underscoring the importance of celebrating the achievements of small island nations in delivering international programs.

Policy Review

No new policies were developed this financial year. SAERI staff will review current and new draft policies in 2024/25.



© Shallow Marine Surveys Group

ACHIEVING OUR OBJECTIVES

Objective 1 – Pathways to Impact

At the core of SAERI's scientific and academic research projects is the commitment to delivering purposeful, high-quality science. The Institute's success and long-term sustainability depend on its ability to engage key stakeholders, ensuring that our science leads to positive change and enhances understanding of the environment. By delivering evidence-based science and effective communication, SAERI aims to improve economies and society.

At the start of the year, a broad set of ambitious goals was outlined, many of which have been successfully achieved. Some key highlights include:

- » Senior Research Fellow Appointments: Two Senior Research Fellows have been appointed, strengthening our research capacity.
- » Creation of Studentships: SAERI has established two studentships, one focused on kelp and the other on rockhopper penguins, achieving two of the three targets set for the year.
- » Grant Successes: SAERI has been awarded funding for
 - Darwin Main grant for research on "Climate impacts on Falkland Islands' past, present, and future freshwater dynamics."
 - Darwin Locals grant for "An innovative method to trap invasive ladybirds on South Georgia".
 - Environmental Monitoring Initiatives: Increasing environmental monitoring capacity on the Falkland Islands with the deployment of a Thermal Imaging UAV.
 - Research into wildlife population connectivity and potential disease transmission routes.
 - Funding for the second stage of EMOnet, focusing on Tropical Caribbean marine habitat classification.

- Falkland Islands Contracts: SFL has performed exceptionally well, securing a diverse range of contracts, particularly in the Falkland Islands.
- Improving risk understanding and protocols for inspection of vessels to mitigate the spread of marine non-native species to South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands.

New Collaborative Partnerships:

- » SAERI has formalized a Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) with CHIC (Cape Horn International Center for Global Change Studies and Biocultural Conservation), marking the beginning of an exciting Southern Cone collaboration.
- » An MoU with iBASE (Instituto Milenio – Biodiversidad de Ecosistemas Antárticos y sub-Antárticos) is in development, setting the stage for an extensive collaboration network across the sub-Antarctic and Antarctic regions.
- » A partnership and a MoU with the Universidad de la República Uruguay has led to several joint projects and project applications, expanding our South American research portfolio.
- » Our ongoing efforts in Namibia have expanded to include investigations into protected areas on the Walvis Ridge, extending beyond Areas of National Jurisdiction.

Objective 2 – Science, Research and Quality Assurance

As a scientific institute, our reputation is built on the research we conduct and the quality of the outcomes we produce. Quality Assurance in Research (QAR) encompasses the methods, systems, and resources employed to ensure that research is carried out with the utmost care and control.

Each year, our scientists strive to enhance the visibility of our peer-reviewed publications in high-impact scientific journals. The Science Advisory Committee has made significant progress in offering valuable insights and guidance on how we measure our scientific output moving forward.

- » SAERI continues to collaborate with Overseas Territories (OTs) by drafting joint grant applications. This includes cross-OT bids such as

"Developing resources for managing TCI's most threatened keystone marine species" and "TCI Blue Carbon Ecosystem (Seagrass) assessment: Evidence, People, and Policy," among others.

- » SAERI has maintained a 55% success rate in grant applications.
- » We continue to apply for grants in partnership with organizations such as Namibia Nature Foundations (NNF), Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI), and St. Helena Research Institute (SHRI).
- » The influence of the Environmental Data Services (EDS) Data Centres across the UKOTs remains strong.

Objective 3 – Size and Performance

To design our roadmap, we first needed a clear understanding of what it takes to become a leading scientific institute. By assessing our size and performance, we've established key metrics that align with our Annual Business Plan, ensuring we meet our objectives over the next five years. Size plays a crucial role—there must be enough capacity to drive meaningful impact and weather leaner years, without becoming overly bureaucratic or inflexible.

- » We are proud of our record of high quality grant delivery and this is regularly marked by A+ review ratings.
- » We remain committed to optimizing the effectiveness of our resources, continuously refining our structure, and developing Terms of Reference (ToRs) for the Senior Leadership Team, which are then cascaded through the line management system.

- » Our HR-related administrative functions are systematically documented, well-structured, and properly contracted, with thorough staff inductions in place.
- » SAERI's policies and procedures are well-established, accessible, regularly consulted, and reviewed annually. We adhere to HSE policies, ensuring fit-for-purpose field assessments.
- » We take pride in our strong administrative practices, including annual budgeting, effective management of administrative staff, precise reporting, and strict compliance with Financial Procedures.
- » We have embarked on the creation of specialized laboratories, focusing on Genomics and Sclerochronology, to advance our research capabilities.



© Stephanie Carter

Objective 4 – Business Plan & Reputation

SAERI's Annual Business Plan translates our Strategic Objectives, strategies, and activities into manageable, actionable steps, driving the successful implementation of our five-year plan. This approach enables us to set clear performance metrics and ensures that every member of the organisation understands their role in achieving our goals. The plan also keeps us agile in the face of changing and challenging circumstances, allowing us to respond quickly to unexpected events. Our strategic aims include the establishment of SMART performance indicators, strong governance, excellent financial management (including audits), effective communication tailored to stakeholders, scientists, and the broader community, and the continued development and maintenance of our reputation as a world-class institute.

Notable achievements include:

- » A rethink of SAERI's facilities and Gateway Science Centre and will involve a location with existing ground works and services.
- » Legal, Regulatory and statutory compliance at organisational and Board level continues to be achieved well.
- » Streamlining internal communication tools is essential and we have employed online Project Management systems and continue to increase the utility of our online HR systems
- » Implementation of a PR Plan.

Objective 5 – SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL)

SFL is a fully owned subsidiary of SAERI, established to engage in commercial activities that not only provide a platform for applying SAERI's research in real-time but also contribute to the Institute's financial sustainability by donating profits back to SAERI to cover core costs. This aligns with SAERI's Pathways to Impact objectives. The strategic vision for the subsidiary is to ensure that a significant portion, if not all, of SAERI's core expenses are funded through donations and revenue recoveries. Additionally, SFL applies SAERI's scientific outputs to client projects, leveraging the Institute's specialized resources—both personnel and equipment—whenever possible. A key focus is to uplift the local community through capacity-building efforts, involving local talent in our projects where feasible. Ultimately, we aim to position both SAERI and SFL as leading experts in environmental stewardship, particularly in small island settings.

- » SFL continues to diversify its income streams both within the Falkland Islands and across other Overseas Territories. This includes the formation of a new joint venture, South Atlantic Laboratories Ltd, which will provide fish and squid ageing services to the Falkland Islands Government (FIG). This company is set to be established in the 2024/25 financial year.
- » SFL has become the go-to organization for Environmental Baseline Surveys, Environmental Baseline Descriptions, and Environmental Impact Assessments in the Falkland Islands.
- » We remain committed to offering GIS courses, continuing to build capacity and expertise in this essential field.
- » As outlined in its strategy, SAERI continues to employ a pool of local Falkland Islands experts, ensuring strong community involvement in our research and projects.

Activities for achieving our objectives

This financial year marked the official launch of our Annual Business Planning cycle, allowing us to sharpen our focus on key priorities. SAERI remains committed to delivering world-class scientific research and academic support from the Falkland Islands. Our strategy—and, by extension, our Annual Plan—sets ambitious five-year goals, with annual objectives designed to drive progress toward these long-term targets.

SFL continues to provide essential funding to SAERI by gifting profits and utilising SAERI's expertise for specialist contributions to SFL projects—all while maintaining an arm's-length approach. This structure ensures stable, unrestricted funding while fostering real-time integration of scientific insights into practical applications beyond academia, benefiting both organisations.

Main activities undertaken to further the Charity's purposes for the public benefit

SAERI remains committed to advancing education, research, environmental protection, and sustainable development through its scientific and academic programs. Our strong portfolio of grants and projects within SFL reflects the confidence of funders in our ability to deliver meaningful impact—not only for public benefit but also in shaping global environmental stewardship.

Beyond research, SAERI actively fosters academic excellence through its PhD program. This year, we reinforced our commitment to developing scientific talent by finalising our Fellowship program and launching a Masters working group. This initiative connects science students across our operating territories and beyond, promoting collaboration and knowledge exchange.

In September 2023, the Board undertook a comprehensive review of our ambitious five-year strategy during a trustees' workshop in London. The primary objective was to assess the relevance and feasibility of our existing targets, ensuring they remain aligned with our mission and long-term vision.

© Unsplash, Samuel Arkwright

ACHIEVEMENTS & PERFORMANCE

ACADEMIA

This year, SAERI's academic and research base consisted of 8 PhD students. We also published 16 peer-reviewed papers in high impact Science Journals.

AMY GUEST

Shallow Sub-tidal Ecology and Biogeography of the Falkland Islands. University of Aberdeen, University of Magallanes, University of Chile and SAERI

This PhD project explores the biodiversity of shallow sub-tidal invertebrates in the Falkland Islands at depths of 0–5m, focusing on spatial and temporal patterns. Hummock Island serves as a case study to examine the impact of eroded peat on benthic communities, with early findings indicating reduced diversity and filter-feeder presence in peat-affected areas. Additionally, the project investigates population connectivity and phylogeography of two Falkland Sea star species to understand the region's role as a marine refugium during the Pleistocene.

Key Achievements

- » Completion of fieldwork and seasonal sub-tidal surveys supported by the Shallow Marine Surveys Group.
- » Genetic training at the Natural History Museum, London.
- » Collaborative research on sea stars at the University of Magallanes, Chile, with Dr Karin Gerard, using them as model organisms for her phylogeographic chapter which investigates historic and current connectivity between the Falklands and mainland South America.
- » Earning a PADI Rescue Diver certification to enhance dive safety in remote locations.

Community outreach efforts included participation in events, Farmers Week Expo, "Peaty Pals" talk, hosting school students for work experience, and co-organizing World Ocean Day. These activities aimed to raise awareness of marine research conducted at SAERI.



ALIX KRISTIANSEN

Ecology of the Falkland Steamer Duck (FSD). Deakin University, Ghent University and SAERI

Research on Falkland Steamer Ducks (FSD) has primarily focused on their morphology, with limited understanding of their population size, habitat needs, and ecology. To address these gaps, her second field season (September 2023–March 2024) focused on tagging, tracking, and diet analysis around Stanley Harbour and Bleaker Island.

Key Achievements

- » Tagging and Tracking: 35 ducks were tagged, with 27 GPS tracks successfully retrieved.
- » Diet Analysis: 191 back feathers, 33 blood samples, and 178 scats were collected to study diet and breeding ecology.
- » Avian Influenza Monitoring: 25 swabs were collected for collaborative research on bird infections.

Data analysis is ongoing, including a draft on activity budgets and territory use in contrasting habitats. Efforts to model the species' distribution are in progress, contributing to a deeper ecological understanding of the Falkland Steamer Duck.



DANNI THOMPSON

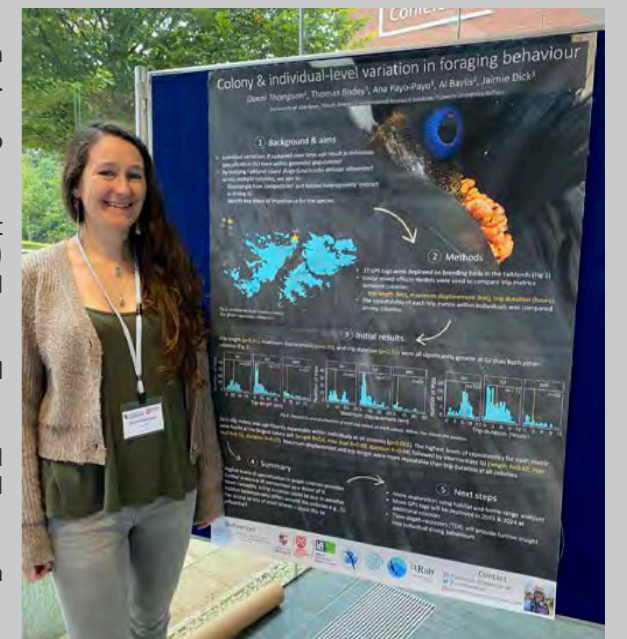
Drivers of individual foraging behaviour specialisation in a model seabird, the Falkland Islands Shag (Leucocarbo atriceps albiventer). University of Aberdeen, Queens University Belfast and SAERI

This research investigates how intraspecific competition and environmental variation shape individual specialisation in the foraging behaviours of Falkland Islands Shags, with implications for survival, reproductive success, and population-level susceptibility to anthropogenic threats. Using bio-logging and diet analysis, the study examines consistent behavioural differences and plasticity among individuals.

Key Achievements

- » The successful completion of a second field season brought tag deployment totals for the project to 101 birds.
- » Successful application to a NERC-funded laboratory to process stable isotope samples for diet analysis.
- » Poster presentation was awarded best poster at Northeast Scotland Environment Network (NESEN) conference and highly commended at QUADRAT Annual Science Meeting.
- » All GPS and TDR tag data have now been processed and initial analyses completed.
- » Danni's photography won two student categories and was highly commended in a third in the British Ecological Society Capturing Ecology competition.

This work contributes to understanding individual variation and its ecological and evolutionary implications, supporting species conservation efforts.



ELYSE PARKER

Investigating the drivers of diversification in a non-Antarctic notothenioid radiation. Yale University and SAERI.

Notothenioids dominate Antarctic and sub-Antarctic waters, constituting ~90% of fish biomass on the Antarctic continental shelf. The genus *Patagonotothen*, a diverse clade within the notothenioid adaptive radiation, has undergone rapid evolutionary diversification in South American *Patagonian* waters, though the drivers of this diversification remain unclear. Elyse's objectives include 1) the use of molecular and morphological data to determine species boundaries and to work out evolutionary relationships amongst *Patagonotothen* and 2) To integrate data on phylogeny, phenotype, and ecology in order to characterize evolutionary dynamics of trait disparity within the radiation.

Key Achievements

- » Defended dissertation on "Drivers and Dynamics of Diversification in the Antarctic Notothenioid Adaptive Radiation", graduating with her PhD in December 2023.
- » Photographed *Patagonotothen* specimens for geometric morphometric analysis and extracted whole-genomic DNA from ~200 tissue samples for molecular phylogenetic analysis.
- » Began postdoctoral research at the University of Chicago (Sept 2023), focusing on diversification in feeding biomechanics across notothenioids.
- » Collected CT scans (April-June 2024) of 19 specimens representing nine *Patagonotothen* species to create a 3D morphometric dataset on skull and feeding structure variation.



KATY ROSS

Sheep vs Sealions – Quantifying the human impacts on greenhouse gas emissions and carbon stock of Falkland Island peatlands – University of Leicester, Natural History Museum, Centre of Ecology & Hydrology and SAERI.

The Falkland Islands have extensive peatlands, but their role in greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions remains unclear due to a lack of direct measurements. Katy's research aims to quantify GHG emissions from these peatlands, assess the impact of land use on GHG fluxes, and explore underlying drivers through organic geochemistry and microbiology. She plans to scale her findings to the broader Falklands landscape.

Key Achievements

- » Summer 2023 – conclusion of fieldwork on Falkland farms, measuring emissions across various grazing systems.
- » September 2023 – presented early results in Uruguay at EXPO PRADO and to academic and diplomatic audiences.
- » October 2023 – delivered a session and presented a poster at the IUCN UK Peatland Conference.

Katy worked at the Natural History Museum extracting and sequencing DNA from soil bacteria. She has shared her research widely, presenting at the British Ecological Society, the European Geosciences Union, and through the Natural History Museum's media platforms. She is now taking a hiatus to work as a research fellow for the British Government, planning to resume her PhD in April 2025.



© Rhian Taylor



LYDIA BRACKWELL

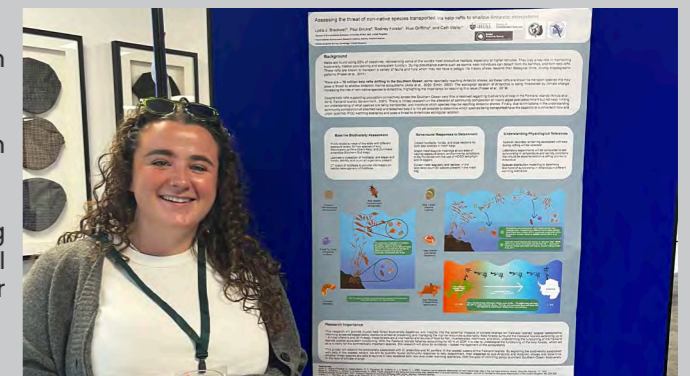
Investigating the threat of non-native hitchhikers on kelp rafts to shallow Antarctic marine communities. Energy and Environment Institute, University of Hull British Antarctic Survey and SAERI.

Kelps, covering 25% of coastlines, are vital for biodiversity, ecosystem function, and habitat provisioning. Detached kelp can form rafts, with an estimated 70 million floating in the Southern Ocean, capable of transporting organisms over 10,000 km. These rafts may maintain population connectivity in the sub-Antarctic and Antarctic but pose a risk of introducing non-native species to Antarctica, especially with climate-driven changes to ocean currents.

To assess these risks, it is crucial to study kelp-associated biodiversity in the Falkland Islands, species surviving rafting journeys, and their potential to adapt to Antarctic conditions under current and future climates.

Key Achievements

- » Literature Review: Identified key research gaps in kelp biodiversity and rafting.
- » Field Preparation: Practiced data collection in England ahead of a Falkland Islands field season.
- » Skill Development: Attended diverse training sessions on presentation, leadership, personal effectiveness, and health and safety through her DTP program.



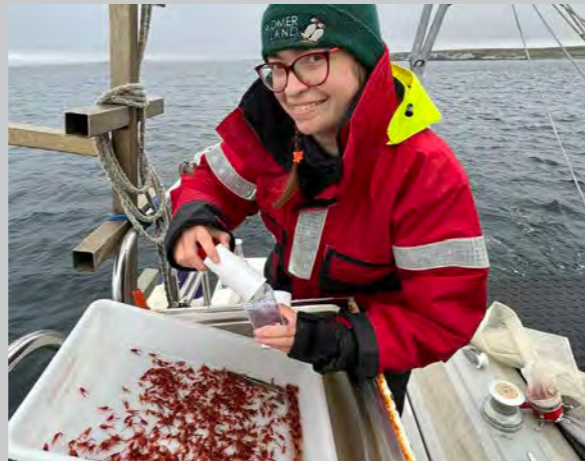
RHIAN TAYLOR

Seasonal variations in the zooplankton and ichthyoplankton community composition for the near-shore environment of the Falkland Islands. University of Aberdeen and SAERI

Zooplankton play a crucial role in marine ecosystems, transferring energy through food webs. Despite their importance, there is limited research on Falkland Islands zooplankton, their seasonal community changes, or their role as a nursery ground for larval fish (ichthyoplankton). This PhD focuses on understanding zooplankton community structure, trophic interactions, and energy transfer to offshore species.

Key Achievements

- » DNA Barcoding: Conducted over 100 DNA extractions over a 4-month period in Aberdeen and successfully identified species beyond morphological methods, revealing more larval species.
- » Sample Analysis: Sorted 214 zooplankton samples, covering an 18-month period, with seasonal data from both La Niña and El Niño years, which will make an interesting discussion point.
- » Scaling Research: Finished her final field season, returned to Aberdeen to scale-up her DNA barcoding, building on initial work from July 2023.



STEPHEN GILLANDERS

European Earwig in the Falklands: How Big is the Threat? – University of Aberdeen, Agri-Food and Biosciences Institute, Queen's University Belfast and SAERI

The invasive European earwig was first detected in the Falkland Islands in the 1990s and is now widespread in urban and wild areas. Known for its generalist feeding habits and adaptability, this species poses potential risks to sensitive native species and ecosystem functions. The ecological impacts of this invasion have not been investigated. Its impacts have made it a species of concern for the Falkland Islands Government.

Key Achievements

- » Ecological Assessment: Developed a novel sampling method using pitfall traps to study earwig populations on East Falkland, setting nearly 300 traps across 25 locations.
- » Community Engagement: Conducted comprehensive surveys to gather local knowledge and perceptions, informing community-oriented management strategies for invasive species control.
- » Molecular Research: Optimized DNA extraction and PCR techniques to study the invasion ecology, including the origin, frequency of introductions, and subspecies identification.
- » Scientific Contribution: Presented findings at the Royal Entomological Society Conference and the QUB-AFBI Alliance conference, fostering collaboration and enhancing recognition in the scientific community.
- » Biodiversity Contribution: Catalogued invertebrate species, contributing to the creation of a genetic library for future biodiversity studies.



The study combines ecological research, community involvement, and molecular techniques to address the invasion's impacts and inform sustainable management strategies. It will also contribute to the creation of a genetic library for future studies.

ACADEMIC PAPERS

1 July 2023 – 30 June 2024 (in alphabetical order)

1. Amon, D.J., Palacios-Abrantes, J., Drazen, J.C., Lily, H., Nathan, N., van der Grient, J.M. and McCauley, D. (2023). Climate change to drive increasing overlap between Pacific tuna fisheries and emerging deep-sea mining industry. *npj Ocean Sustainability*, 2(1), p.9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s44183-023-00016-8>
2. Assis, J., Alberto, F., Macaya, E.C., Castilho Coelho, N., Faugeron, S., Pearson, G.A., Ladah, L., Reed, D.C., Raimondi, P., Mansilla, A. and Brickle, P. (2023). Past climate-driven range shifts structuring intraspecific biodiversity levels of the giant kelp (*Macrocystis pyrifera*) at global scales. *Scientific Reports*, 13(1), p.12046. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-023-38944-7>
3. Baco AR, Ross R, Althaus F, Amon D, Bridges AEH, Brix S, Buhl-Mortensen P, Colaco A, Carreiro-Silva M, Clark MR, Du Preez C, Franken M, Gianni M, Gonzalez-Mirelis G, Hourigan T, Howell K, Levin LA, Lindsay DJ, Molodtsova TN, Morgan N, Morato T, Mejia-Mercado BE, O'Sullivan D, Pearman T, Price D, Robert K, Robson L, Rowden AA, Taylor J, Taylor M, Victorero L, Watling L, Williams A, Xavier JR, Yesson C. (2023). Towards a scientific community consensus on designating Vulnerable Marine Ecosystems from imagery. *PeerJ* 11:e16024 <https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.16024>
4. Bayley, D. T. I., Brewin, P. E., James, R., McCarthy, A. H., & Brickle, P. (2024). Identifying marine invasion threats and management priorities through introduction pathway analysis in a remote sub-Antarctic ecosystem. *Ecology and Evolution*, 14, e11299. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.11299>
5. Baylis, A. M. M., Jones, K. A., & Orben, R. A. (2024). Intraguild predation in pinnipeds: Southern sea lions prey upon adult female South American fur seals in the Falkland Islands. *Marine Mammal Science*, 40(2), e13098. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mms.13098>
6. Bridges, AEH; Howell, KL; Amaro, T; Atkinson, L; Barnes, DKA; Bax, N; Bell, JB; Bernardino, AF; Beuck, L; Braga-Henriques, A; Brandt, A; Bravo, ME; Brix, S; Butt, S; Carranza, A; Doti, BL; Elegbede, IO; Esquete, P; Freiwald, A; Gaudron, SM; Guilhon, M; Hebbeln, D; Horton, T; Kainge, P; Kaiser, S; Lauretta, D; Limongi, P; Mcquaid, KA; Milligan, RJ; Miloslavich, P; Narayanaswamy, BE; Orejas, C; Paulus, S; Pearman, TRR; Perez, JAA; Ross, RE; Saedi, H; Shimabukuro, M; Sink, K; Stevenson, A; Taylor, M; Titschack, J; Vieira, RP; Vinha, B; Wienberg, C. (2023). Review of the central and South Atlantic shelf and deep-sea benthos: science, policy, and management. *oceanography and marine biology: an annual review*, VOL 61
7. Büring T, van Der Grient J, Pierce G, Bustamante P, Scotti M, Jones JB, Rocha F, Arkhipkin A (2024). Unveiling the wasp-waist structure of the Falkland shelf ecosystem: the role of *Doryteuthis gahi* as a keystone species and its trophic influences. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom* 104, e2, 1–27. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0025315423000887>
8. Chosson V, Randhawa HS, Sigurðsson GM, Halldórsson SD, Björnsson ÞB, Svansson V, Granquist SM, Gunnarsson K, Samarra FIP, Pampoulie C. (2023). First record of Risso's dolphin *Grampus griseus* (Cuvier, 1812) in Icelandic waters. *Ecol Evol*. Aug 31;13(9):e10477. doi: 10.1002/ece3.10477. PMID: 37664493; PMCID: PMC10468979.
9. Glon, H., Häussermann, V., Brewin, P.E., Brickle, P., Kong, S., Smith, M.L. and Daly, M. (2023). There and back again: the unexpected journeys of *Metridium de Blainville*, 1824 between the old oceans and throughout the modern world. *The Biological Bulletin*, 244(1), pp.9–24. <https://doi.org/10.1086/723800>
10. Lee B, Skeljo F, Randhawa HS, Brownscombe W, Arkhipkin A (2024). Early life-history patterns in Patagonian toothfish *Dissostichus eleginoides* from the Patagonian Shelf. *Mar Ecol Prog Ser* 726:131–148. <https://doi.org/10.3354/meps14473>
11. McComb-Turbitt SP, Crossin GT, Tierney M, Brickle P, Trathan P, Williams TD, Auger-Méthé M. (2023). Diving efficiency at depth and pre-breeding foraging effort increase with haemoglobin levels in gentoo penguins. *Mar Ecol Prog Ser* 722:1–17. <https://doi.org/10.3354/meps14441>
12. Riaz, J., Orben, R.A., Jones, K.A., Shapiro, M., Winter, A., Brickle, P. and Baylis, A.M. (2023). Spatial overlap between South American fur seal foraging effort and commercial trawl fisheries in the Falkland Islands. *Global Ecology and Conservation*, 46, p.e02615. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gecco.2023.e02615>
13. Spoth, M., Hall, B., Lowell, T., Diefendorf, A.F., Corcoran, M.C. and Brickle, P. (2023). Tracking the southern hemisphere westerlies during and since the last glacial maximum with multiproxy lake records from the Falkland Islands (52 S). *Quaternary Science Reviews*, 311, p.108135. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.quascirev.2023.108135>
14. Tichit, P., Roy, H. E., Convey, P., Brickle, P., Newton, R. J., & Dawson, W. (2023). First record of the introduced ladybird beetle, *Coccinella undecimpunctata* Linnaeus (1758), on South Georgia (sub-Antarctic). *Ecology and Evolution*, 13, e10513. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.10513>
15. Tichit P, Brickle P, Newton RJ, Convey P, Dawson W. (2024). Introduced species infiltrate recent stages of succession after glacial retreat on sub-Antarctic South Georgia. *NeoBiota* 92: 85–110. <https://doi.org/10.3897/neobiota.92.117226>
16. Zanker, J. C., Young, E., Holland, P. R., Haigh, I. D., Brickle, P. (2024). Oceanographic variability in Cumberland Bay, South Georgia, and its implications for glacier retreat. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 129, e2023JC020507. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2023JC020507>

DATA AT SAERI

CROSS-CUTTING DATA SOLUTIONS

The Data Centre underwent a rebrand in 2023 and is now the Environmental Data Solutions (EDS) Centre providing support to the Falkland Islands Government and other Falkland Islands organisations and international projects.

The EDS uses a solutions-based approach to provide Geographic Information System (GIS) and data management solutions in both the Falkland Islands and abroad, expanding its suite of services to include new data services and tools which aim to enhance the work of data users on the islands. Not only does the Centre support SAERI's research projects in the Falklands and abroad, FIG and work with visiting researchers to the Falklands, it also provides intrinsic support to SFL, providing data collection and analysis services to its commercial projects, at arm's length. The Data Centre has been instrumental in changing the way citizens and spatial data users are able to access, view and use data as part of their decision-making.

DATA CENTRE – FALKLANDS OPERATION

In 2024, SAERI's EDS Centre provided key services to FIG, including:

- » Marine accident reporting database – Supporting maritime safety and risk assessment.
- » Agricultural mapping support – Providing GIS services to the Department of Agriculture.
- » Imagery processing for the Department of Natural Resources – Assisting in environmental monitoring.
- » Training courses for FIG staff – Covering essential skills in data management and QGIS to build local expertise.
- » Expanding the application of UAVs for environmental monitoring and research. This includes the purchase of more capable UAVs and better quality photogrammetry, thermal and LiDAR cameras, and refining work flows for data processing.

DATA CENTRE – INTERNATIONAL OPERATION

SAERI's EDS Centre has continued to expand its international reach, supporting multiple UKOTs and global initiatives:

- » St. Helena Data Portal – With JNCC funding, SAERI developed a St. Helena data portal based on the Falkland Islands' data portal model, strengthening technical capacity and data sharing across the region.
- » Turks & Caicos Islands (TCI) Data Portal – Ongoing support for security certificates and metadata uploads while the TCI Government assigns a dedicated data manager.
- » EMODNet Anguilla – Providing GIS and data management expertise, including the development of customised training materials.
- » One Ocean Hub Namibia – Delivering data mining and geospatial analysis support, establishing a baseline for the upcoming NIMPA+ project.
- » Knowledge Exchange Platform – A virtual forum where GIS practitioners from SAERI-affiliated projects share expertise and best practices through monthly discussions and collaborative initiatives.

REVIEW OF ACTIVITIES

With a highly successful previous year, SAERI embarked on a new year focused on fulfilling ambitious targets with efficiency and enthusiasm. Our team excelled, consistently delivering top-notch project outcomes. Here's a summary of the accomplishments we celebrated.

RESEARCH PROJECTS

Data Driven Solutions to Land Management and Climate Change Adaptation (DPL00020)



Implementing effective climate adaptation strategies is complex, requiring collaboration among diverse stakeholders, high-quality long-term data, and strong governance to ensure continuity. Successful adaptation integrates top-

down policy with local expertise, relies on predictive modelling, and involves continuous monitoring to minimize maladaptation risks. The Darwin Local project "Data-Driven Solutions to Land Management and Climate Change Adaptation – DPL00020" contributes to this process in the agricultural sector. It consolidates existing research, develops tools, identifies research gaps, and provides theoretical frameworks to support sustainable and effective climate adaptation strategies. This project is a key step in building capacity for land use and climate resilience.



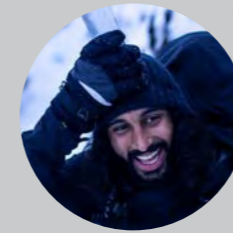
Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Chris Bean
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local.
Project Partners	Falkland Islands Government (Department of Agriculture)

Project Progress:

This year saw significant progress in data auditing, stakeholder engagement, and the development of new tools to support land use and climate change adaptation in the Falklands. Key activities included data collation, GIS education initiatives, stakeholder workshops, and the creation of new digital resources. A key milestone was the completion of all reporting in June, marking a successful phase of the project. Key achievements include:

- » GIS Day – Engaged local students in map-making activities focused on local farms.
- » Work Experience – Introduced two students to GIS and climate change mapping.
- » Stakeholder Workshop – Hosted a workshop with Falkland Islands Government departments to identify research and land use opportunities.
- » Data Audit – Completed a full audit of the Department of Agriculture's internal data.
- » New Climate Change Data Package – Developed and made available for future use.
- » Online Repository/Toolbox – Created a centralized resource compiling tools, data, and training materials.
- » Data Extraction – Added over 50 new files from the Department of Agriculture to the EDS centre.

Understanding Increased FI Seal Bycatch to Inform Bycatch Action Plan (DPLUS168)



This project, developed in partnership with government and industry, aims to understand and mitigate the rising seal-fishery interactions in the Falkland Islands, where South American fur seals are globally significant. With a ~900% increase in interactions in recent years, the project will use seal-fishery-environmental datasets to inform conservation and fisheries management. Key objectives include deploying net cameras for monitoring, identifying interaction patterns, analysing contributing factors, and developing a trophodynamic model to assess dietary changes over time.



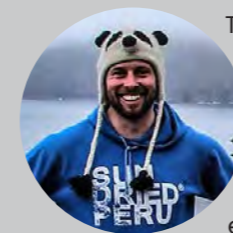
Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Javed Riaz
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus
Project Partners	Falkland Islands Government Department of Natural Resources – Fisheries (DNR-Fisheries), Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA)

Project Progress:

The past year saw significant advancements in the seal bycatch project. In August, researchers spent three weeks on Bird Island deploying satellite tags on 19 South American fur seals, providing unprecedented data on their foraging behaviour and habitat use. Key achievements include:

- » Dr. Javed Riaz presented findings at the International Biologging Science Symposium in Tokyo, receiving positive feedback.
- » Publications with two open-access articles in *Global Ecology and Conservation* and *Ecography*, and another under review in the *International Journal of Marine Science*.
- » The project has compiled the largest movement dataset for South American fur seals globally.
- » Fur seals spend ~60% of their time foraging at sea within Falkland Islands waters.
- » Seal-fishery interactions occur in over 30% of *Loligo* trawl operations, with over 500 bycatch events recorded in the past five years.

Increasing Environmental Monitoring Capacity on FI: A Thermal Imaging UAV (DPL00047)



The project aims to enhance SAERI's research capabilities in the Falkland Islands by using a thermal imaging UAV. Success will be measured through improved agriculture, energy efficiency, wildlife management, environmental monitoring, and oil spill response.



Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Jack Ingledeu-Gale
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local

Project Progress:

In February 2024, a UAV was used for critical environmental monitoring in the Falkland Islands, demonstrating its effectiveness in wildlife disease surveillance and fire detection. Key achievements include:

- » A UAV was deployed to scan for Avian Influenza on Beauchene Island, allowing a low-impact survey without human presence. The DJI Matrice 350RTK's extended flight time and weather resistance enabled the operation. Due to island protections and survey risks, this method was previously not possible.
- » The UAV was also used on Sea Lion Island to identify peat fire hotspots after a wildfire, aiding fire crews in focusing their efforts. The H20T sensor proved highly effective for both wildlife surveillance and fire detection.

Understanding Wildlife Population Connectivity and Potential Routes of Disease Transmission (DPL00080)



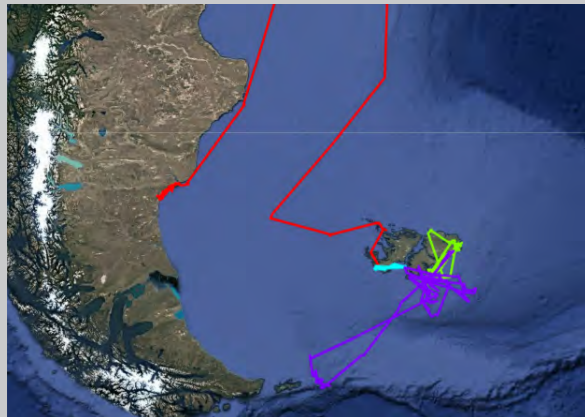
This scoping study will provide the first baseline data on the movements of the Falkland Islands' Southern Giant Petrels, which make up over 40% of the global population. As key scavengers, these birds influence food webs and disease transmission, yet their population remains largely unstudied. By assessing their connectivity and potential disease transmission routes, this research will lay the groundwork for a larger project on Highly Pathogenic Avian Influenza and scavenger movements, expected to begin in late 2025. The findings will be crucial for understanding and protecting this important species and its role in the ecosystem.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Alistair Baylis
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local.
Project Partners	Oregon State University

Project Progress:

This year marked significant progress in the first-ever study of Southern Giant Petrel movements in the Falkland Islands. Despite the challenges of tracking these shy birds, satellite tags were successfully deployed with the support of expert collaborators, including Dr. Amandine Gamble. Early data reveal a mix of localised individuals and wide-ranging movements across the Patagonian Shelf. Petrels were tagged at penguin colonies with suspected or confirmed HPAI, providing valuable insights into scavenger connectivity and disease transmission. This pioneering research is a crucial step toward understanding the species' ecology and informing future conservation efforts.

4 Southern Giant Petrels tracked to date. Image left: Each coloured line represents a different individual bird.



Developing an Emissions Reduction Strategy in the Falkland Islands Fishing Industry



Fisheries account for 4% of global food production emissions, highlighting the need for sustainable practices. In the Falkland Islands, no baseline exists to measure fleet emissions, despite recent upgrades in vessels, engines, and hull designs aimed at improving efficiency. Establishing this baseline is essential to track progress and evaluate emission reduction efforts.



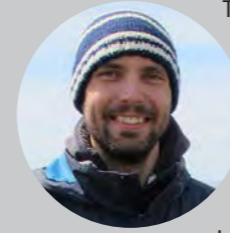
Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Paul Brickley (Lead) & Dr Paul Brewin
Funding organisations	The Falkland Islands Trust
Project Partners	Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA)

Project Progress:

Efforts are underway to monitor and reduce emissions in the Falklands fishing industry. Key developments include:

- » Vessel-specific data has been provided by the fishing industry for emissions calculations.
- » SAIS data has been purchased, and emissions calculations have begun.
- » A database is being developed to help companies track their own emissions.
- » In March, Paul Brewin engaged with emission reduction experts in the UK and shipyards in Vigo, Spain, to explore strategies for lowering emissions in the Falklands fleet.
- » As the project nears completion, a workshop will be held to present findings and develop a roadmap for emission reductions.

Assessing Terrestrial Climate Change Impacts on a Sub-Antarctic Archipelago (DPL00039)



This project focuses on assessing the impacts of climate change on the terrestrial ecosystems of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (SGSSI), which are home to globally important biodiversity. While these remote islands are largely protected, climate change and other threats, like invasive species, pose significant risks to their ecosystems. After the designation of SGSSI as a Terrestrial Protected Area (TPA) in 2022, there was a need for a comprehensive assessment of the terrestrial environment. This project aims to evaluate future ecological changes and potential management strategies, providing evidence-based recommendations for monitoring and mitigating climate change impacts in the TPA.



Territories	South Georgia and South Sandwich Islands
Project Manager	Dr Rob Mrowicki
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus Local
Project Partners	Government of South Georgia and South Sandwich Islands (GSGSSI), and British Antarctic Survey (BAS)

Project Progress:

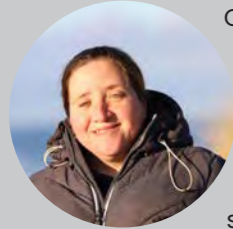
This project aimed to improve understanding of climate change impacts on South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (SGSSI) and inform future management strategies. Led by Project Manager Rob Mrowicki, the project involved a comprehensive review of scientific evidence and a confidence assessment, which culminated in an impact assessment report published in February 2024. Key findings were shared with stakeholders through workshops in the UK and meetings with Falklands-based GSGSSI representatives. Key highlights include:

- » Development of an impact assessment framework tailored for SGSSI's unique needs.
- » Identification of priorities for future TPA management, research, and monitoring based on climate change impacts.
- » First critical review of terrestrial climate change impacts on SGSSI, contributing to the new SGSSI TPA management framework.
- » Integration of findings from the sub-Antarctic and maritime Antarctic regions to determine climate change impacts on SGSSI terrestrial ecosystems.
- » Highlighted critical knowledge gaps for future monitoring and management.



© Shallow Marine Surveys Group

Climate Resilience in the Falkland Islands Fisheries and Marine Ecosystem (DPLUS148)



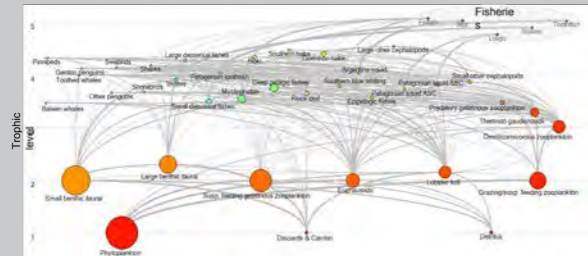
Climate change poses a significant threat to marine ecosystems globally, impacting species populations and their interactions, which in turn alters the ecosystem services they provide, such as fisheries support. The Falkland Islands' fisheries, crucial to the local economy, could also face adverse effects from climate change. This project explores how key species in the Falklands' marine ecosystem respond to ocean warming, how these changes could disrupt the food web, and what this may mean for local fisheries. Gaining a better understanding of these shifts will help develop potential mitigation strategies for ensuring a sustainable future.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Jesse van der Grient
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus and Falkland Islands Government's Environmental Studies Budget
Project Partners	British Antarctic Survey (BAS), Oregon State University (OSU), Shallow Marine Surveys Group (SMSG), Falkland Islands Government (FIG), Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA)

Project Progress:

This project continues to explore the dynamics of the Falkland Islands' marine ecosystems, focusing on the impacts of climate change and ocean warming. Over the course of the year, we expanded our knowledge on the marine food web, including key species like zooplankton and Patagonian squid, and investigated how these species respond to environmental changes. Through a combination of field surveys, laboratory experiments, and modelling, this research aims to inform future fisheries management and climate change adaptation strategies. Key developments include:

- » Zooplankton sampling continued, bringing the total number of survey tracks to 135, with an emphasis on morphological and genetic analyses to understand spatial and temporal patterns.
- » A major discovery was made regarding the Patagonian squid (*Doryteuthis gahi*), which was previously thought to only lay eggs in shallow waters on kelp but has been found to lay eggs in deeper waters on rocks up to 46 meters.
- » Physiological experiments on energy use in response to ocean warming during the development of Patagonian squid eggs for both autumn and spring spawning cohorts were successfully completed.
- » An ecosystem model replicating historical trends was constructed to investigate potential responses to climate change in the Falklands' marine food web.
- » A review on ecosystem-based fisheries management and climate change adaptation was conducted, followed by a successful workshop, led by Dr van der Grient with stakeholders from government, fisheries, and science.
- » The project received two local grants, the Shackleton Fund and the John Cheek Trust, to further support work on food-web interactions and genetic analyses for Falkland's jellyfish and other gelatinous zooplankton.



© Hannah Douglas, SMSG

Improving risk understanding and protocols for inspection of vessels to mitigate the spread of marine non-native species to South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands



This project focuses on assessing the impacts of climate change on the terrestrial ecosystems of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (SGSSI), which are home to globally important biodiversity. While these remote islands are largely protected, climate change and other threats, like invasive species, pose significant risks to their ecosystems. After the designation of SGSSI as a Terrestrial Protected Area (TPA) in 2022, there was a need for a comprehensive assessment of the terrestrial environment. This project aims to evaluate future ecological changes and potential management strategies, providing evidence-based recommendations for monitoring and mitigating climate change impacts in the TPA.

Territories	South Georgia & the South Sandwich Islands
Project Manager	Dr Siobhan Vye
Funding organisations	Government of South Georgia and South Sandwich Islands (GSGSSI)
Project Partners	British Antarctic Survey (BAS)

Project Progress:

The project is collecting data on biofouling indicators—such as vessel speed, port stops, and antifouling treatments—on ships operating in the SGSSI maritime zone. Key developments include:

- » Initial surveys have been conducted on yachts, research vessels, fishing boats, and cruise ships.
- » Experiments are currently underway in a mini cold laboratory to determine whether species can survive the temperature fluctuations encountered during transit and in the frigid waters of South Georgia. Dr Simon Morley from the British Antarctic Survey has been instrumental in initiating the experiments and sharing his expertise in physiological research.
- » The first experiment was completed in March 2024, with more planned for the austral winter.



Fishery Dynamics and variability of *Illex argentinus* Recruitment in the Southwest Atlantic with Specific Focus on Falkland Island Conservation Zones: A Remote Sensing and Fisheries Approach



This project aims to investigate the relationship between fishing behaviour and oceanographic factors, as well as the distribution and abundance of Argentine shortfin squid (*Illex argentinus*) in the Falkland Islands and Southwest Atlantic.

It will explore how fishing behaviour and catch are influenced by oceanographic conditions while trying to understand the factors affecting the inter-annual distribution of squid abundance in the Falkland Islands compared to the wider Southwest Atlantic. The project will also assess whether modelling can predict recruitment success before the main *Illex* season in the region and the Falklands.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Tobias Buring
Funding organisations	Atlantic Catch Limited
Funding Organisations	Atlantic Catch Limited, British Antarctic Survey (BAS), Falkland Islands Government (FIG)

Project Progress:

The study confirmed that *Illex argentinus* abundance is influenced by temperature and ocean fronts, but also identified additional factors like micronekton abundance, sea surface height, and eddy density. Neural networks outperformed traditional models in forecasting temporal abundance, demonstrating their potential for predicting the spatio-temporal distribution of squid. Key developments and findings include:

- » Data Gathering: CPUE, derived from Falkland Islands Fisheries data, and Copernicus environmental data were used to explore factors influencing squid abundance through multivariate statistics.
- » Spatial Distribution: Squid abundance in the FI Zone was highest in the west, correlating with temperature and zooplankton abundance.
- » Temporal Abundance: Ocean eddy density and sea surface height influenced temporal abundance, with delayed effects of temperature and zooplankton abundance on CPUE.
- » Neural Networks for Forecasting: Neural networks accurately forecasted squid abundance, with the best model using temperature, zooplankton, and ocean fronts. Zooplankton was the best predictor for new data. GAMs were useful for exploring factors but less effective for forecasting.

©Jack Ingledeew-Gale, SAERI



Improving Falkland Peatland GHG Data: Understanding Carbon Sequestration and Offsetting Feasibility



This project focuses on assessing the carbon dynamics of Falkland Islands' peatlands, which are among the largest carbon reserves globally but are threatened by climate change and livestock grazing. The research, supported by Defra and the Falkland Islands Government, involves analysing greenhouse gas emissions (CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O) across 20+ sites, while also collecting key environmental data such as rainfall, soil moisture, and water table levels. The aim is to develop a Falkland Islands-specific carbon code, support national greenhouse gas reporting, and inform future decisions for carbon offsetting schemes in the region.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Valeria Mazzola
Funding organisations	Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra) and Falkland Islands Government (FIG)
Project Partners	British Antarctic Survey (BAS), Falklands Conservation, UK Centre for Ecology & Hydrology (UKCEH)

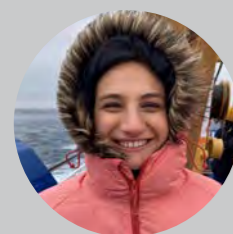
Project Progress:

This year marked the successful launch of the project focused on assessing carbon dynamics in the Falkland Islands' peatlands. Significant progress was made in establishing and preparing the study sites, which cover various habitats across East and West Falklands, as well as Bleaker and Weddell Islands. The fieldwork, data collection, and initial analysis have laid a strong foundation for understanding the greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions and soil conditions in these important ecosystems. Key Highlights include:

- » Established 4 Eddy Covariance Towers and 20 new Flux Chamber sites across various peatland habitats in the Falklands.
- » Conducted intensive fieldwork, including monthly GHG flux measurements, environmental monitoring, and ongoing maintenance of Eddy Covariance Towers.
- » Initiated vegetation surveys at the designated study sites to monitor habitat conditions and changes.
- » Dr Valeria Mazzola presented early findings on the impact of rainfall on soil moisture across different habitats at Falklands Farmers Week 2024.
- » Dr Mazzola also contributed to scientific outreach through radio and TV interviews, sharing findings with the broader community.



Providing Caribbean expertise in EMODnet Seabed Habitats phase 4



The project aims to integrate Caribbean expertise into the EMODnet Seabed Habitats project by acquiring high-quality environmental data for the Caribbean region. It will also enhance the Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute's (MAERI's) marine spatial data management capacity through support, training, and the development of a centralised environmental database.

The project addresses the challenges of accessing, standardising, and analysing seabed habitat data, which is crucial for marine management and conservation. By collating Caribbean habitat data and contributing to EMODnet, the project supports the broader goal of making marine data more findable, accessible, interoperable, and reusable (FAIR principles).



Territories	Anguilla
Project Manager	Tara Pelembe
Project Officer	Elayna Daniels
Funding organisations	Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC)
Project Partners	Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC), Anguilla Community College, Anguilla Department of Natural Resources, Mid Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI)

Project Progress:

The project achieved significant milestones in stakeholder engagement, data formatting and submission, and training. Key achievements include:

- » **Project Officer** - recruited in April 2023, completed data mining by September 2023.
- » **Stakeholder Engagement** - engaged organisations including The Nature Conservancy, NOAA, and the Anguilla Government and conducted meetings and training sessions with local stakeholders.
- » **Data Submission** - 58 of 91 datasets uploaded to EMODnet, covering marine habitat data for 33 countries, including the Dominican Republic, the Bahamas, Anguilla, Barbados, Jamaica, Puerto Rico, and Venezuela. Addressing issues with 33 pending datasets is a priority for phase 5.
- » **Training and Capacity Building** - delivered GIS and data management training in Anguilla with 5 out of 6 participants receiving completion certificates. A very successful grant writing course was held, with 26 participants from Anguilla.
- » **Caribbean EUSeaMap**: Collaborated on recommendations for the regional EUSeaMap and broader reflections on EMODnet's work in the Caribbean.

The project made strong progress toward enhancing data accessibility and regional capacity.

Strengthening our Communications and Administration

SAERI received a two-year grant from the John Ellerman Foundation in November 2022, supporting core costs. This funding has led to cost savings and increased efficiency, as SAERI now handles all branded materials, including websites, reports,

newsletters, and social media in-house. Additionally, financial systems have been streamlined, thanks in part to the Office Manager. These in-house activities will continue, and we've identified training courses in PR, media, and accountancy to enhance these roles.

The Communications Officer worked on updating marketing materials, including posters and the Annual Trustees Report, making it more engaging and visually appealing. The SAERI website has been refreshed, and we launched the SAERI (Falklands) Limited website: www.south-atlantic-consulting.com. A new brochure and updated stationery were also created, with the Communications Officer gaining skills in various software and systems. We hosted three webinars on communications and two information sessions for Masters and PhD students.

We also migrated much of the Falklands accounts to our UK HSBC, improving efficiency through automated reconciliations. This time-saving has allowed the Office Manager to focus on bookkeeping, reporting, and grant financial reporting.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Teresa Bowers
Project Officers	Arlene Olmedo-Bowers (Office Manager), Amy Constantine (PA and Communications Officer)
Funding organisations	John Ellerman Foundation

Conserving tropical Marine Ecosystems in TCI through Science-Based Fisheries Management (DPLUS153)



Tropical marine ecosystems provide important goods and services to a vast collective of diverse stakeholders. Chiefly among these is the provision of food and livelihoods via fishing.



However, Small-Scale Fisheries (SSF) need to be actively monitored to avoid the overexploitation of marine resources and data are required to inform robust evidence-based management. In the Turks and Caicos Islands (TCI), insufficient fish landings and life history data are available to conduct basic assessments. Through direct collaboration with local stakeholders and fishers, the project aims to address this via the improvement of local fisheries-related catch, effort, and biological data in the TCI.

Project Progress:

Despite significant challenges, including a government restructuring that created the Department of Fisheries and Marine Resource Management (DFMRM), the project adapted effectively and concluded successfully in February 2024. The development of a comprehensive exit strategy ensured a sustainable legacy, with promising signs of ongoing government support and the integration of the Project Officer into the TCI Government (TCIG) staff. Key achievements include:

- » **Clifford Leroy Brookes Fisheries and Marine Laboratory** - successfully implemented data collection protocols and established a fully operational laboratory.
- » **Training** - trained over five laboratory staff on advanced equipment for processing otoliths and reproductive organs, contributing to age and growth data and reproductive studies.
- » **Operating Procedures** - developed standard operating procedures for data collection on priority species, enhancing fisheries management processes.

Territories	Turks and Caicos Islands
Project Manager	Dr Edward Butler
Project Officer	Jessly Robinson (DECR)
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus
Project Partners	Turks and Caicos Islands Government (TCIG), Department of Environment and Coastal Resources (DECR), Department of Fisheries and Marine Resources Management (DFMRM), Fish Ageing Services Ltd Pty (FAS), Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC)

» **Stock Assessment and Management** - contracted The Nature Conservancy to provide stock assessment and management training for over 10 DFMRM staff members. This led to the development of two length-based stock assessment models for Nassau grouper and yellowtail snapper, marking the first contemporary assessment of finfish stock status in TCI. The findings revealed a severe reduction in Nassau grouper populations, with only 22% of the original biomass remaining, indicating significant depletion. In contrast, yellowtail snapper showed moderate resilience, with 47% of the original stock size still present, suggesting these more resilient species have maintained stronger populations compared to the sensitive Nassau grouper.

» **Local Collaboration** - embedding the Project Manager within the TCIG Department of Environment and Coastal Resources (DECR) facilitated effective communication and a deep understanding of local contexts which is crucial for the successful implementation of new science in the region. It provided insight into the fishery's operations, as well as cultural influences and local normative behaviours. These subtle factors played a significant role in the overall management of the fishery, often overlooked in externally driven fishery recommendations.

» **Government Support** - the laboratory's development was tailored for long-term sustainability, with strong government backing, including preparing cabinet papers and a business case, culminating in a publicised opening ceremony, all designed to ensure the maximum local impact.

» **Relationship building** - successfully facilitated territory-to-territory skill sharing with the Falkland Islands, enhancing project design and fostering future collaboration opportunities.

The project achieved its core objectives and laid a solid foundation for sustainable fisheries management in TCI, with strengthened government partnerships and a clear, sustainable path forward.

Climate impacts on Falkland Islands past, present and future freshwater dynamics (DPLUS206)

Falkland Islands terrestrial ecosystems are unique and sensitive to changes in land use and climate change. Recognising these challenges, and given farming is the very fabric of FI community, a growing desire exists for data driven solutions to facilitate innovation and sustainable land management and climate change adaptation. We will work toward solving these challenges through a locally driven project, which brings together existing data and data tools and harnesses technological solutions for land management and climate change adaptation.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Lead	Dr Alistair Baylis
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus
Project Partners	Falkland Islands Government (FIG) , UK Centre for Ecology & Hydrology (UKCEH)

The high-level research aims are to:

- » Use freely available Landsat and Sentinel satellite imagery to assess past (last 30 y) and present freshwater dynamics (surface water extent and soil moisture (e.g. Normalized Difference Moisture Index, Soil Water Index).
- » Model future scenarios of freshwater dynamics using a number of data-driven gridded models.



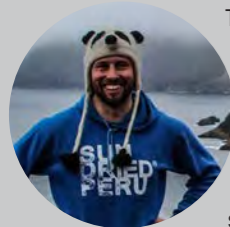
PARTNER PROJECTS

Strengthening and Expanding Namibia's MPA Network (NIMPA+)



SAERI is a key partner in a consortium working to enhance the management and protection of Namibia's marine ecosystems, with a focus on the Namibian Islands' Marine Protected Area (NIMPA) and the designation of new MPAs.

SAERI's role includes developing an information management system for NIMPA and providing expertise in seabird conservation, fisheries, and management planning. NIMPA, one of Africa's largest MPAs, is home to globally significant seabird and marine mammal populations but faces threats from overfishing, pollution, and climate change.



The project, in collaboration with Namibian government agencies and conservation organisations, aims to implement a science-based management framework to ensure sustainable resource use and biodiversity protection. This new framework will draw on the latest scientific evidence and provide a blueprint for effective decision-making, setting clear thresholds for key environmental indicators and prioritising sustainable resource use. Efforts include rehabilitating endangered seabirds, engaging local communities, and supporting small-scale fisheries to create long-term environmental and economic benefits while securing the future of Namibia's vital marine ecosystems.

Country	Namibia
Project Manager	Tara Pelembe (SAERI lead), Jack Ingledew-Gale, Dr Alistair Baylis, Dr Paul Brickle, Dr Paul Brewin
Funding organisations	Blue Action Fund
Project Partners	Namibia Nature Foundation (Project leader), SANCCOB, Blue Marine Foundation, GRID Arendal, COSDEC Benguela, NAMCOB, SAERI

Project Progress:

A key milestone has been the successful development of the data portal. SAERI has developed a NIMPA data portal and webGIS platform to enhance marine spatial planning and conservation. These tools allow managers to visualize, access, and standardise spatial data, improving data sharing and decision-making. The data portal, available at <https://nimpa.saeri.org/>, facilitates discovery and quality control, while the webGIS provides an interactive platform for mapping and analysis. Ongoing refinements include feedback on map design and layer visibility, with plans to expand as more data becomes available.



One Ocean Hub (OOH) – Economic Valuations of Marine Ecosystem Services



One Ocean Hub (OOH) is an international programme of research for sustainable development, working to promote fair and inclusive decision-making for a healthy ocean, whereby people and the planet can flourish, coordinated by the University of Strathclyde.



SAERI is an OOH partner, working in collaboration with the Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF) to deliver a programme or work on economic valuations of marine ecosystem services in Namibia.

As part of the wider project, SAERI and NNF undertook three studies:

- » The economic valuation of Blue Carbon protection in restoration in the Namibia EEZ: the case of kelp.
- » Blue Carbon potential in Namibia
- » Economic value of the marine recreational fishery in Namibia.

Territories	Falkland Islands
Project Manager	Dr Simon Elwen, Usman Khan (NNF)
Funding organisations	UK Research and Innovation (UKRI) via University of Strathclyde
Project Partners	Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF), SAERI

Project Progress:

The SAERI/NNF partnership made significant strides in advancing Blue Carbon research in Namibia in 2024. Collaborating with the Namibia country programme (UNAM) and the OOH Consortium (University of Strathclyde), the project benefited from strong technical support and strategic direction. Key Achievements include:

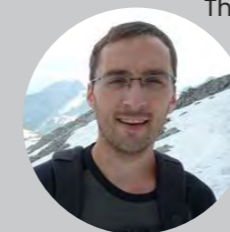
- » **Blue Carbon Workshop:** Successfully brought together Namibian OOH partners and stakeholders to advance research collaboration.
- » **Economic Valuation Report:** Published findings on the protection and restoration of Blue Carbon in Namibia's EEZ, with a kelp case study.
- » **Blue Carbon Potential Review:** Compiled and published a spatial assessment of Namibia's Blue Carbon capacity.
- » **Academic Research Paper:** In development for early 2024, analysing Blue Carbon potential in eastern boundary currents using Namibia as a case study.
- » **Recreational Fishery Surveys:** Evaluated fisheries' interactions with Blue Carbon ecosystems and their conservation potential.

This ground-breaking first ever assessment of Namibia's kelp carbon sequestration value will provide essential insights to support future climate mitigation strategies.

Protecting South Georgia from Climate Change Invasion Synergies (DPLUS144)



South Georgia's unique terrestrial ecosystems are vulnerable to invasion by non-native plants and invertebrates that will benefit from climate change.



The project will generate information immediately applicable to conservation management in a warming climate by 1) recording colonisation of recently de-glaciated areas by non-native species, 2) identifying 'winning' and 'losing' native and non-native plants under simulated warming, 3) mapping invasive carabid beetle and native invertebrate distribution and abundance, and 4) identifying high-risk potential future invaders from the Falkland Islands

Territories	South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands
Project Manager	Prof Wayne Dawson, Dr Pierre Tichit
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus and Department for Environment, Food & Rural Affairs (DEFRA)
Project Partners	University of Durham, Royal Botanic Gardens Kew (Kew), British Antarctic Survey (BAS), SAERI

Project Progress:

Over the past year, important progress has been made in understanding and managing invasive species on South Georgia. Key developments include:

- » Researchers have identified 40 high-risk plant species that could potentially arrive and spread on the island, helping to inform conservation strategies.
- » Finalisation of a scientific paper on non-native invertebrate ecology and spread.
- » Presented key research findings at the British Ecological Society and Neobiota conferences.

SELINA: Science for Evidence-based and sustainable decisions about NATURAL CAPITAL



SELINA will provide guidance for evidence-based decision-making that supports the protection, restoration, and sustainable use of our environment. Through a collaboration of experts from 50 partner organisations from all 27 EU member states, Norway, Switzerland, Israel, and the United Kingdom, SELINA will set new standards for international cooperation to promote Ecosystem Services (ES) and Biodiversity (BD) conservation and enhance Ecosystem Conditions (EC). Providing robust practical information and recommendations to stakeholders from both the public and private sectors, SELINA will pave the way towards the transformative societal change required to achieve the ambitious goals of the European Biodiversity Strategy 2030 and the Green Deal.

SAERI's role in the project is to input into some of the core work packages through applying the principles of using and analysing spatial data for policy and decision making in the South Atlantic, with a focus on the Falkland Islands and St. Helena.

Territories	The project is being implemented across a number of European Countries. SAERI's input into the project will take place in the Falkland Islands and St. Helena
SAERI Project Lead	Tara Pelembe
Funding organisations	Funded by the European Union. SELINA receives funding from the European Union's Horizon Europe Research and innovation programme under grant agreement No 101060415
Project Partners	Leibniz University Hannover leads a consortium of 50 partners (including SAERI). On the islands, the key partners in the project are the Falkland Islands Government, St. Helena Government and SAERI

Project Progress:

The main focus of the first year of the project has been working closely with the Department of Agriculture to scope out potential project focal areas, and in recruitment.

We are thrilled our recruitment was successful and our new project officer will commence in late 2024.



SAERI (FALKLANDS) LIMITED PROJECTS

Sustainable Management Planning for St Helena's National Conservation Areas (DPLUS154)



St Helena's iconic, and highly endemic, biodiversity is of international importance. The Island's 'nature' National Conservation Areas (NCA), cover 38% of the island, helping protect over 500 endemic, and 38 globally threatened native species. To secure the legal status of the NCAs, 13 sustainable-use NCA management plans, analytical tools and frameworks to monitor their effectiveness will be developed. Key activities include; reviewing and collecting data and information, identifying knowledge gaps, stakeholder engagement, indicator development, drafting Management Plans and capacity building.

Territories	St. Helena Island
Project Manager	Thomas Kitching
Funding organisations	Funded by the UK Government through Darwin Plus
Project Partners	Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC), St. Helena Government (SHG), SAERI

Project Progress:

The work focused on refining the Management Plan development process, establishing the boundary revision process, and drafting Management Plans for the five Important Wild Bird Areas and National Conservation Areas. Key Achievements include:

- » **Stakeholders** - conducted extensive stakeholder engagement to build and maintain support for conservation initiatives.
- » **Management Plans** - Completed 5 draft management plans for the IWA NCAs, incorporating feedback from targeted stakeholder consultations.
- » **Baseline reporting** - regularly updated baseline reports with new data obtained through engagement efforts.
- » **Boundary review** - Established a new boundary review process to support the justification of NCA boundaries.
- » **Training** - SFL delivered initial training on mapping, mapping tools, and data management to St Helena Government (SHG) government staff and stakeholders.



Overall, the project made strong progress in laying the groundwork for effective and sustainable management of St Helena's protected areas.



PARTNERING AT SAERI

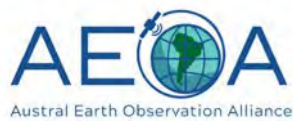
In our annual report we highlight the significance of our partnerships. Partnership and collaboration is at the core of SAERI's way of working. Partnerships are crucial for achieving our goals and we greatly value our strong network of global partnerships. At home in the Falkland Islands, and in the countries where we work, we have strong partnerships with in-country organisations, and look forward to continuing to work and thrive together.

Local partnerships

We maintain close collaboration with our government and industry partners in the Falkland Islands, recognising that cooperation is fundamental to our operations and a cornerstone of our future research. Our team provides comprehensive logistical support and expert guidance to researchers working in and around the South Atlantic, consistently delivering high-quality assistance. Operating in demanding environments, we prioritize safety and efficiency, ensuring that our staff and collaborators can conduct their research securely and cost-effectively.

International partnerships

SAERI is committed to strengthening and expanding its international partnerships while reinforcing existing collaborations. We have established Memorandums of Understanding (MoUs) with key partners, fostering a framework for effective cooperation. Notably, three of these MoUs support our active role in developing sister institutes across other United Kingdom Overseas Territories (UKOTs) and leading a strategic alliance in South America. We have also recently signed a strategic and collaborative MoU with the Cape Horn International Center for Global Change Studies and Biocultural Conservation (CHIC).



Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AEOA)

SAERI continues to lead the AEOA by providing both the Chair and Secretarial roles. The partnership includes key institutions such as the Joint Nature Conservation Committee, Universidad de Magallanes (UMAG) Universidad Santo Tomás (Santiago) and Universidad de Chile. The AEOA convenes at least twice a year and hosts an annual symposium. Planning is currently underway for the next online workshops, scheduled in 2024/25.



St Helena Research Institute (SHRI)

SAERI collaborates closely with SHRI and serves as an advisory member on the SHRI Council. Additionally, the SELINA spatial data analyst will spend a year on St Helena, offering expert guidance on GIS and geospatial data management.



Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI)

SAERI collaborates closely with its MAERI partners—the Anguillan Department of Natural Resources, Anguilla Community College, and the Joint Nature Conservation Committee—to advance the development of the Institute. Additionally, this collaboration extends to the EU-funded EMODnet project, with a SAERI Project Manager set to be based in Anguilla from December 2024.

International events and conferences

A good deal of international workshops / conferences / symposia were attended by SAERI staff illustrating our reach in a number of areas of expertise. These include:

- » September 2023 – Dr Tobias Büring attended the CES Annual Science Conference in Bilbao, Spain. Toby presented work on his PhD on Loligo squid (*Doryteuthis gahi*).
- » September 2023 – Tara Pelembe and Elayna Daniels delivered a Data Submissions and Data Management course on Anguilla as part of the EMODnet project that SAERI are partners on.
- » October 2024 – Dr Javed Riaz delivered training on higher predator movement ecology modelling at the Universidad de la República, Uruguay as part of SAERI / UdelAR MoU.
- » December 2023 – Dr Rob Mrowicki facilitated the “Assessing terrestrial climate change impacts on South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands” stakeholder workshop in the British Antarctic Survey’s headquarters in Cambridge.
- » December 2023 – Dr Edward Butler and Jessly Robinson attended the Gulf and Caribbean Fisheries Institute Conference in December 2023 in Bahamas and presented work on age/growth and reproductive biology of a number of fish species from the Turks and Caicos.
- » February 2024 – Tara Pelembe presented SAERI’s work on Marine Managed Areas in the Falkland Islands.
- » May 2024 – The One Ocean Hub held its closing conference from May 20 to 24, 2024, in Cape Town, South Africa. Approximately 100 participants from 14 countries attended to celebrate the Hub’s five-year journey, reflect on achievements, and discuss future engagements and legacy plans. This was attended by Tara Pelembe.



- » May 2024 – Dr Paul Brickle, Dr Javed Riaz and Jack Ingledew-Gale attend the Cape Horn International Centre, Puerto Williams and presented on the work of SAERI. In addition, Dr Paul Brickle and Dr Riccardo Rozzi signed a MoU between the two institutions.
- » March 2024 – Dr Javed Riaz attended the 8th International bio-logging science symposium in Tokyo Japan. Javed presented SAERI’s work on the spatial overlap between South American fur seal foraging effort and commercial trawl fisheries in the Falkland Islands.



FINANCIAL REVIEW

Accounts are set out on pages 50 to 73

The 2023/24 financial year was a challenging one for SAERI with a down turn in grant funding success. Although this may have been a short-term issue. It appears that UK fiscal tightening, which contributed to the lower grant award rate, was experienced across the sector and was also seen by organisations in the UK.

Fortunately, the firm foundations and strong governance established early in SAERI's history ensured we had the tools and leadership to act swiftly when the situation was noted early in January 2024.

In line with our strategic priorities, we placed renewed emphasis on our scientific work and the establishment of a Falkland Islands-based head office. As part of this transition, we streamlined our UK operations, which included changes to senior staffing and a restructure of our local team to better align with future needs. A new Head of Business and Finance role was created in the Falkland Islands to strengthen our leadership capacity. Thanks to our Reserves policy, our efforts to broaden our donor base, and the development of commercial activities through SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), we were well-positioned to navigate this period of change. The Board of Trustees approved the reserves policy which has a minimum of six months' operating expenditure and a desired target of nine months' operating expenditure in reserves. The consolidated funds of the charity as at 30 June 2024 amounted to £405,619 (2023 - £518,483) of which £229,082 (2023 - £310,405) were restricted and £176,537 (2023 - £208,078) were unrestricted. Of the unrestricted funds £66,601 (2023 - £116,358) were free reserves. The free reserves amount to 3 months (2023 - 6 months) of operating expenditure.

Despite the organisational changes, the Group was undiminished delivering excellent science and meeting its obligations to its donors and delivery to commercial customers of SFL.

KEY FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE INDICATORS

The financial year concluded more favourably than initially forecast, primarily due to improved cost recoveries across a range of projects and stronger-than-expected income from SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL). Key financial performance indicators were met, including the achievement of a break-even annual budget, a positive year-on-year increase in the unrestricted cash balance, improved recharge mechanisms, and increased revenue generation through SFL. In addition, donor change requests were kept to a minimum throughout the year, reflecting effective project and financial management.

A key observation emerging from the year-end review is the need to increase SFL's overhead recovery rates to reflect the onboarding of permanent staff resources. Addressing this will be a priority for the forthcoming financial year.

It is important to note that a downturn in grant success has presented challenges for the current financial period. However, we believe that the recent organisational restructure, including the establishment of a Falkland Islands-based Head of Business and Finance, provides a more resilient platform to navigate these pressures and deliver on strategic objectives.

GOING CONCERN

The Trustees set annual budgets with the objective of achieving at least a break-even position and conduct regular reviews of the financial performance of both SAERI and its subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), against these budgets. Where potential shortfalls are identified, the Trustees take timely and appropriate action to mitigate risks and maintain financial stability.

In addition to annual budgeting, the Trustees develop and periodically update a five-year strategic plan, which guides the operational and financial direction of both SAERI and SFL.

The Trustees are satisfied that SAERI and SFL, as a consolidated group, continue to operate as going concerns, based on the following considerations:

- » The principal sources of funding are government-backed, including support from DEFRA, the Falkland Islands Government, the South Georgia Government, and the European Union.
- » Ten new projects are confirmed, expected to generate a minimum of £600,000 in income, with the majority of funding realised over the next three years.
- » On average, three Darwin Plus project applications are submitted annually, ensuring a pipeline of potential funding opportunities.
- » Additional funding opportunities are available through the Darwin Local scheme, which allows for biannual applications.
- » The recruitment of a full-time Environmental Consultant within SFL is expected to significantly enhance consultancy capacity, resulting in increased contributions to core costs.
- » A comprehensive funding strategy is in place to support the ongoing diversification of income streams across both SAERI and SFL.

PRINCIPAL FUNDING SOURCES

During the reporting period, SAERI Group's expenditure was distributed across multiple geographic regions, including the Falkland Islands, the Caribbean, the South Atlantic, and Southern Africa, aligned with the locations of active project delivery. Income sources included contributions from the European Union and United Kingdom, in addition to regionally based funding.

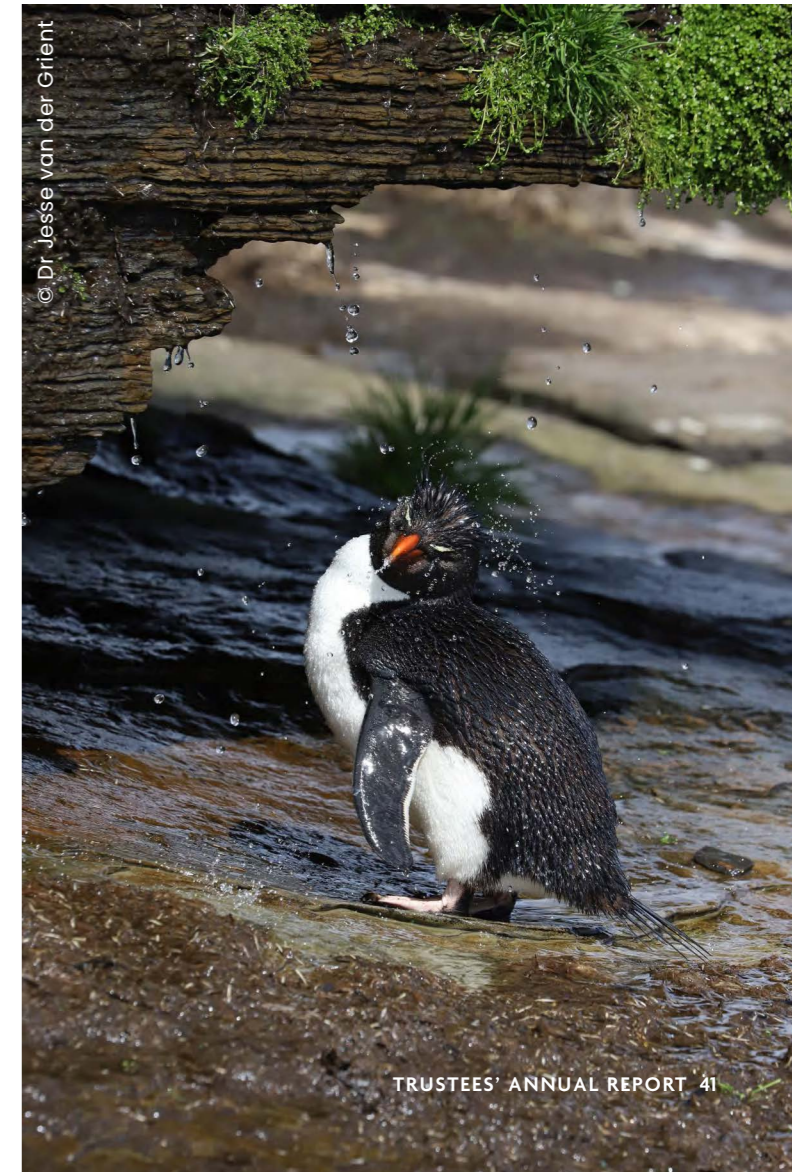
The Falkland Islands Government (FIG) subvention accounted for approximately 45% of the Group's unrestricted income. This figure includes the contribution made under the service agreement to support Data Centre operations. The overall subvention request was reduced in line with SAERI's strategic

business plan and ongoing commitment to FIG to gradually decrease reliance on government funding over time.

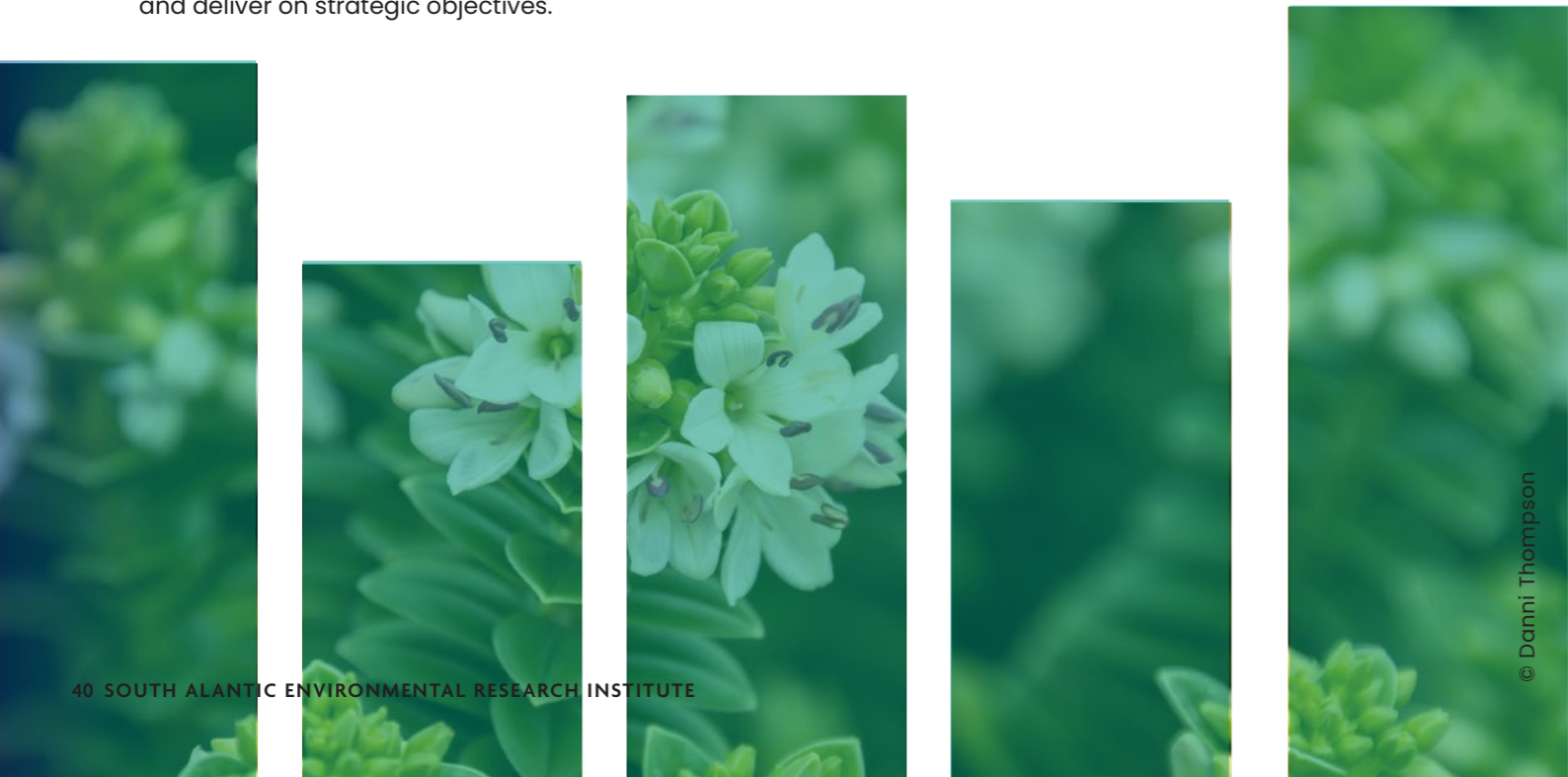
In accordance with the requirement for all inter-entity transactions to be conducted at arm's length, the year included the following categories of goods and services provided by SAERI to SFL:

- » Staff time and resource charges.
- » Equipment usage fees, where charity-owned equipment was utilised for consultancy purposes.
- » SFL's proportional contribution to Group insurance.
- » Shared services fee in line with the existing Operating Agreement.
- » Office space usage by SFL consultants, recharged accordingly.

These arrangements ensure transparency, compliance, and alignment with good governance practices in managing the relationship between the Charity and its subsidiary.



© Dr Jesse van der Grint



© Danni Thompson

STRUCTURE, GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT

Constitution

The South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI) is a registered charity in England and Wales (Charity No. 1173105). It is governed by a Trust Deed and operates in accordance with its charitable objectives, which are:

1. The advancement of education and research;
2. The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
3. The promotion of sustainable development.

The Charity operates through a Group structure, which includes a wholly owned trading subsidiary. An arm's length relationship is maintained to ensure appropriate governance, enabling the subsidiary to donate profits in support of the Charity's core activities. This arrangement supports the strategic aim of reducing reliance on public funding provided through government subvention.

Trustee Recruitment, Induction and Training

The Charity is committed to maintaining an effective and informed Board of Trustees. During 2021/22, a Board Effectiveness Survey was conducted. The outcomes were disseminated to all Trustees and have been used by the Chair and Executive Director to inform Trustee recruitment, as well as identify areas for development and support for individual Trustees. New Trustees receive induction tailored to their role and the Charity's work, including access to relevant governance documents, policies, and sector-specific briefings.

Organisational Structure and Governance

The Charity is governed by a Board of Trustees, who are responsible for setting strategic direction and overseeing operations. Day-to-day management is delegated to the Executive Director and senior leadership team.

During the reporting period, the establishment of both Science and International Committees has enhanced governance capacity. These committees provide expert input, supporting the Board in evidence-based decision-making. No changes have been made to the formal organisational structure.

Pay Policy for Senior Staff

The remuneration of senior staff is set in accordance with a pay banding system that reflects the responsibilities, experience, and market comparators of each role. These are reviewed periodically in line with all staff salaries to ensure fairness and consistency. Senior staff do not receive any additional benefits beyond those available to other staff members. During this reporting period, the senior leadership team declined the organisation-wide cost of living increase, with a view to reviewing this in the next financial year.

Risk Management

The Board regularly reviews the risks facing the Charity and its Group. Risk and governance are standing items at each quarterly Board meeting. Trustees are satisfied that appropriate systems and procedures are in place to identify, assess, and manage major risks.

Key strategic risks currently identified include:

- » Reduction or withdrawal of external funding (e.g. changes in eligibility criteria, global events, or shifts in political context)
- » Loss or reduction of the subvention from the Falkland Islands Government (FIG)
- » Decrease in commercial revenue generated by the Charity's subsidiary
- » Reduced donations from the subsidiary due to increased operational costs or reduced commercial activity
- » Weaknesses or vulnerabilities within the Leadership Team

Trustees remain committed to active risk management, regularly reviewing controls and mitigations to ensure the ongoing sustainability and effectiveness of the Charity. This includes diversifying grant applications, maintaining open communication with FIG to demonstrate the effective use of subvention, staying alert to new commercial opportunities through SFL, and ensuring strong organisational performance through regular training and review processes, particularly for the leadership team.

PLANS FOR FUTURE PERIODS

SAERI is entering a period of strategic growth, with a range of new initiatives designed to diversify income streams, enhance scientific infrastructure, and expand both local and international impact.

One of the key developments under consideration is the establishment of a **sub-Antarctic Science Facility** in Stanley, Falkland Islands. This proposed facility has gained early interest from potential partners and preliminary steps have been taken towards the development of a formal business case. Negotiations are ongoing between SAERI and the Falkland Islands Government (FIG) for a long-term lease of the Stanley Cottage site, located in central Stanley. The facility is envisaged to include laboratories, office space, seminar rooms, and accommodation, supporting visiting scientists and researchers. Given its geographic location, the Falkland Islands are uniquely positioned to serve both as a scientific destination and a gateway to Antarctica.

In partnership with local and international collaborators, SAERI has progressed the development of a **commercial laboratory**, which would offer a range of scientific services to industry and the local community. This forms part of a broader strategy to generate regular and sustainable income through SAERI's trading subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL).

The Charity is also actively working to **broaden its grant and donor base**. Engagement with private foundations has already yielded successful funding outcomes from two institutions, and several further grant opportunities are in development. These efforts support the Charity's long-term goal of reducing reliance on government subvention by securing diverse and unrestricted income sources.

As part of its commitment to continuous improvement and strategic development, SAERI has concluded work on a **new strategy for its Data Centre**, with a view to enhancing service provision and expanding its user base. Internationally, the Charity plans to consolidate and strengthen relationships with key partners and initiate the development of a **regional hub in the Caribbean**, supporting the expansion of SAERI's portfolio in that region.

The overarching strategy for the forthcoming financial year is one of **growth and investment in capacity**. SAERI is now well established as a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, supported by robust governance and financial management frameworks. Key priorities for the coming period include:

- » Recruitment of a senior scientist to lead one of SAERI's scientific focal areas.
- » Engagement of fundraising expertise to support strategic development and income diversification.
- » The development of the sub-Antarctic Science facility based in Stanley, Falkland Islands.
- » Exploration of additional commercial opportunities through SFL to further increase unrestricted income for the Charity.

FUNDRAISING PRACTICES

There have been no changes to the Charity's fundraising practices during the reporting period.

FUNDS HELD AS CUSTODIAN TRUSTEE

SAERI continues to act as custodian of funds for albatross research. These funds are administered on behalf of the lead researcher and managed in accordance with their instructions. This arrangement exists due to restrictions on holding funds in the Falkland Islands for non-residents. The funds originate from the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies Budget, which supports environmental research within the territory.



© Dr Jesse van der Grient

STATEMENT OF TRUSTEES' RESPONSIBILITIES

The Trustees are responsible for preparing the Trustees' report and the financial statements in accordance with applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

Charity law requires the Trustees to prepare financial statements for each financial year. Under charity law, the Trustees must not approve the financial statements unless they are satisfied that they give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Charity and the Group, and of the incoming resources and application of resources, including the income and expenditure, of the charitable group for that period. In preparing these financial statements, the Trustees are required to:

- » select suitable accounting policies and then apply them consistently;
- » observe the methods and principles in the Charities' SORP 2019 (FRS 102);
- » make judgements and accounting estimates that are reasonable and prudent; and
- » prepare the financial statements on the going concern basis, unless it is inappropriate to presume that the Charity and the Group will continue in operation.

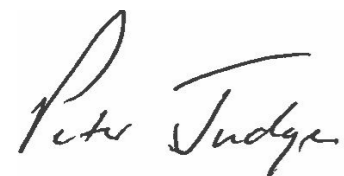
The Trustees are responsible for keeping adequate accounting records that are sufficient to show and explain the Charity and the Group's transactions; to disclose, with reasonable accuracy at any time, the financial position of the Charity and the Group and enable them to ensure that the financial statements comply with the Charities Act 2011, the Charity (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 and the provisions of the Trust deed. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Charity and the Group and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

Disclosure of information to auditors

Each of the persons who are Trustees at the time when this Trustees' report is approved has confirmed that:

- » so far as that Trustee is aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the charitable group's auditors are unaware, and
- » that Trustee has taken all the steps that ought to have been taken as a Trustee in order to be aware of any information needed by the charitable group's auditors in connection with preparing their report and to establish that the charitable group's auditors are aware of that information.

This report was approved by the Trustees on 28 April 2025 and signed on their behalf by:



Peter Judge MBE
Chairman



Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute

OPINION

We have audited the financial statements of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (the 'Charity') and its subsidiary (the 'Group') for the year ended 30 June 2024 which comprise the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities, Consolidated and Charity Balance Sheets, Statement of Consolidated Cash Flows and notes to the financial statements, including a summary of significant accounting policies.

The financial reporting framework that has been applied in their preparation is applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice), including Financial Reporting Standard 102: The Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland.

In our opinion, the financial statements:

- » give a true and fair view of the state of the Group's and Charity's affairs as at 30 June 2024 and of its income and expenditure for the year then ended;
- » have been properly prepared in accordance with United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice (GAAP); and
- » have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the Charities Act 2011.

BASIS FOR OPINION

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) (ISAs (UK)) and applicable law. Our responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements section of our report. We are independent of the Charity in accordance with the ethical requirements that are relevant to our audit of the financial statements in the UK, including the FRC's Ethical Standard, and we have fulfilled our other ethical responsibilities in accordance with these requirements. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our opinion.

CONCLUSIONS RELATING TO GOING CONCERN

In auditing the financial statements, we have concluded that the Trustees' use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate.

Based on the work we have performed, we have not identified any material uncertainties relating to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern for a period of at least twelve months from when the original financial statements were authorised for issue.

Our responsibilities and the responsibilities of the trustees with respect to going concern are described in the relevant sections of this report.

OTHER INFORMATION

The trustees are responsible for the other information. The other information comprises the information included in the Annual Report other than the Financial Statements and our auditor's report thereon. Our opinion on the Financial Statements does not cover the other information and, except to the extent otherwise explicitly stated in our report, we do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

In connection with our audit of the Financial Statements, our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial statements, or our knowledge obtained in the audit or otherwise appears to be materially misstated. If we identify such material inconsistencies or apparent material misstatements, we are required to determine whether there is a material misstatement in the financial statements or a material misstatement of the other information. If, based on the work we have performed, we conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, we are required to report that fact.

We have nothing to report in this regard.

MATTERS ON WHICH WE ARE REQUIRED TO REPORT BY EXCEPTION

In the light of the knowledge and understanding of the Charity and its environment obtained in the course of the audit, we have not identified material misstatements in the Trustees' report.

We have nothing to report in respect of the following matters in relation to which the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 requires us to report to you if, in our opinion:

- » adequate accounting records have not been kept or returns adequate for our audit have not been received from branches not visited by us; or
- » the financial statements are not in agreement with the accounting records and returns; or
- » certain disclosures of trustees' remuneration specified by law are not made; or
- » we have not obtained all the information and explanations necessary for the purposes of our audit

RESPONSIBILITIES OF THE TRUSTEES

As explained more fully in the Statement of Trustees' Responsibilities set out on page 44, the Trustees are responsible for the preparation of the financial statements and for being satisfied that they give a true and fair view, and for such internal control as they determine is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

In preparing the financial statements, the trustees are responsible for assessing the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern and using the going concern basis of accounting unless the trustees either intend to liquidate the Charity or to cease operations, or have no realistic alternative but to do so.

OUR RESPONSIBILITIES FOR THE AUDIT OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes our opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of these financial statements.

Irregularities, including fraud, are instances of non-compliance with laws and regulations. We design procedures in line with our responsibilities, outlined above, to detect material misstatements in respect of irregularities, including fraud. The extent to which our procedures are capable of detecting irregularities, including fraud is detailed below:

As part of our audit planning, we obtained an understanding of the legal and regulatory framework that is applicable to the Charity. We gained an understanding of the Charity and the industry in which the Charity operates as part of this assessment to identify the key laws and regulations affecting the Charity.

As part of this, we reviewed the Charity's website for indication of any regulations and certification in place and discussed these with the relevant individuals responsible for compliance. The key regulations we identified were Charity Legislation, health and safety regulations and The General Data Protection Regulation ("GDPR"). We also considered those laws and regulations that have a direct impact on the preparation of the financial statements such as the Charities Act 2011.

We discussed with management and trustees how the compliance with these laws and regulations in monitored and discussed policies and procedures in place. We also identified the individuals who have responsibility for ensuring that the Charity complies with laws and regulations and deals with reporting any issues if they arise. As part of our planning procedures, we assessed the risk of any non-compliance with laws and regulations on the Charity's ability to continue trading and the risk of material misstatement to the accounts.

Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (continued)

OUR RESPONSIBILITIES FOR THE AUDIT OF THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS (continued)

Based on this understanding we designed our audit procedures to identify non-compliance with such laws and regulations. Our procedures involved the following:

- » enquiries of management regarding their knowledge of any non-compliance with laws and regulations that could affect the financial statements. As part of these enquiries, we also discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none.
- » reviewed filings with the Charity Commission and whether there were any serious incident reports made during the year, of which there were none.
- » discussed with the Health and Safety Officer if any incidents have been reported during the year under The Reporting of Injuries, Diseases and Dangerous Occurrences Regulations 2013 ("RIDDOR").
- » review of the group's GDPR policy and enquiries to the Data Protection Officer as to the occurrence and outcome of any reportable breaches.
- » reviewed legal and professional costs to identify any possible non-compliance or legal costs in respect of non-compliance.
- » reviewed Trustee minutes.

As part of our enquiries, we discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none. We evaluated the risk of fraud through management override. The key risks we identified were management bias in accounting judgements and estimates. We also evaluated the risk of fraud through misapplication of grant funding.

In response to the identified risk, as part of our audit work we:

- » audited the risk of management override of controls, including through testing journal entries and other adjustments or appropriateness, and evaluating the business rationale of significant transactions outside the normal course of business of which there were none; and

- » reviewed estimates and judgements made in the accounts for any indication of bias and challenged assumptions used by management in making the estimates.

Because of the inherent limitations of an audit, there is a risk that we will not detect all irregularities, including those leading to a material misstatement in the financial statements. This risk increases the further removed non-compliance with laws and regulations is from the events and transactions reflected in the financial statements as we are less likely to become aware of instances of non-compliance. The risk of not detecting a material mis-statement due to fraud is higher than the risk of not detecting one resulting from error, as fraud may involve deliberate concealment, collusion, omission, or misrepresentation.

A further description of our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements is located on the Financial Reporting Council's website at: www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities.

This description forms part of our auditor's report.

USE OF OUR REPORT

This report is made solely to the Charity's members, as a body, in accordance with Part 4 of the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the Charity's members those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the Charity's members as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.

PKF Francis Clark

PKF FRANCIS CLARK, Chartered Accountants & Statutory Auditor
Centenary House,
Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane,
Exeter
EX2 7XE

Date: 29 April 2025

PKF Francis Clark is eligible to act as an auditor in terms of section 1212 of the Companies Act 2006

AUDITED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITIES
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

		UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
		2024	2024	2024	2023
	NOTE	£	£	£	£
INCOME FROM:					
Donations and legacies	3	110,014	765,258	875,272	1,117,541
Other trading activities	5	339,563	-	339,563	214,877
Other income	6	26,628	49,787	76,415	62,145
Total income		476,205	815,045	1,291,250	1,394,563
EXPENDITURE ON:					
Raising funds	4	226,280	-	226,280	115,251
Charitable activities	7	356,970	820,864	1,177,834	1,131,512
Total expenditure		583,250	820,864	1,404,114	1,246,763
Net income/(expenditure)		(107,045)	(5,819)	(112,864)	147,800
Transfers between funds	21	75,504	(75,504)	-	-
Net movement in funds		(31,541)	(81,323)	(112,864)	147,800
RECONCILIATION OF FUNDS:					
Total funds brought forward		208,078	310,405	518,483	370,683
Net movement in funds		(31,541)	(81,323)	(112,864)	147,800
Total funds carried forward		176,537	229,082	405,619	518,483

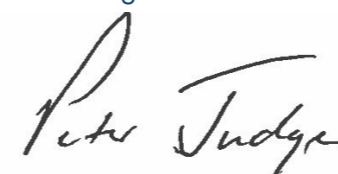
The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities includes all gains and losses recognised in the year.

The notes on pages 54 to 73 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2024

		2024	2023
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	142,269	167,684
		142,806	168,221
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	98,955	100,832
Cash at bank and in hand	25	326,287	469,428
		425,242	570,260
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(162,429)	(219,998)
Net current assets		262,813	350,262
Total assets less current liabilities		405,619	518,483
Provisions for liabilities	20	-	-
Total net assets		405,619	518,483
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	229,082	310,405
Unrestricted funds	21	176,537	208,078
Total Funds		405,619	518,483

These financial statements were approved by the Board of Trustees and authorised for issue on 28 April 2025 and are signed on behalf of the Board by:



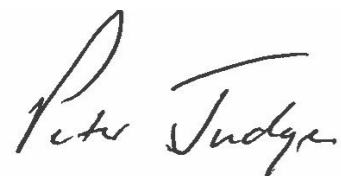
Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 54 to 73 form part of these financial statements.

CHARITY BALANCE SHEET AS AT 30 JUNE 2024

		2024	2023
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	139,756	162,150
Investments	16	1	1
		140,294	162,688
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	46,325	48,432
Cash at bank and in hand		309,246	456,409
		355,571	504,841
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(122,082)	(183,217)
Net current assets		233,489	321,624
Total assets less current liabilities		373,783	484,312
Total net assets		373,783	484,312
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	229,082	310,405
Unrestricted funds	21	144,701	173,907
Total charity funds		373,783	484,312

These financial statements were approved by the Board of Trustees and authorised for issue on and are signed on behalf of the board by:



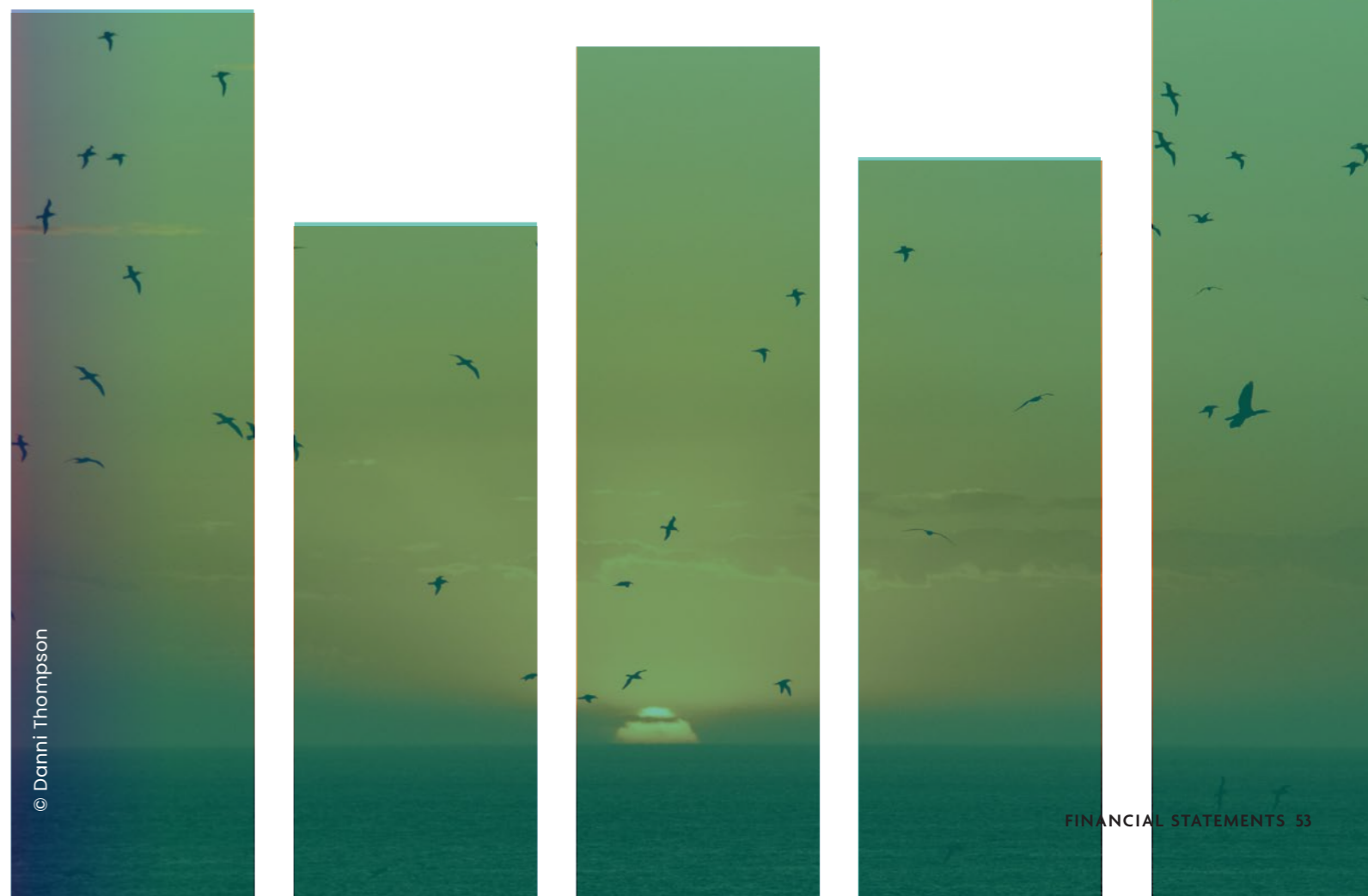
Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 54 to 73 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

		2024	2023
	NOTE	£	£
CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES			
Net Cash used in operating activities	24	(117,806)	228,002
CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES			
Purchase of tangible fixed assets		(25,335)	(67,908)
Net Cash used in investing activities		(25,335)	(67,908)
Change in cash and cash equivalents in the year		(143,141)	160,094
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the year		469,428	309,334
Cash and Cash equivalents at the end of the year	25, 26	326,287	469,428

The notes on pages 54 to 73 form part of these financial statements.



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

1. GENERAL INFORMATION

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, registered with the Charity Commission in England & Wales with a registered number 1173105 on 17 May 2017. Its registered office is Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London, SW1H 0BH.

The financial statements are presented in Sterling which is the functional currency of the Group and are rounded to the nearest £.

2. ACCOUNTING POLICIES

2.1 Basis of Preparation of Financial Statements

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102) – Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019), the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) and the Charities Act 2011.

There is no material uncertainties in relation to the going concern.

The financial statements have been prepared to give a 'true and fair' view and have departed from the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 only to the extent required to provide a 'true and fair' view. This departure has involved following the Charities SORP (FRS 102) published in October 2019 rather than the Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice effective from 1 April 2005 which has since been withdrawn.

The financial statements have been prepared under the historical cost convention with items recognised at cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant notes to these accounts.

No separate SOFA has been presented for the Charity alone. The income and expenditure account for the year for the Parent Charity, South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute, was a deficit of £110,529 (2023: surplus of £151,123).

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute meets the definition of a public benefit entity under FRS 102. Assets and liabilities are initially recognised at historical cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant accounting policy.

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities (SOFA) and Consolidated Balance Sheet consolidate the financial statements of the Charity

and its subsidiary undertaking. The results of the subsidiary are consolidated on a line-by-line basis.

2.2 Income

All income is recognised once the Charity has entitlement to the income, it is probable that the income will be received, and the amount of income receivable can be measured reliably.

Grant income in relation to projects is recognised when the Charity has entitlement, and the terms and conditions of the grant are met. The amount of grant income recognised in the Statement of Financial Activities reflects the approximate stage of completion of the individual projects based on budgeted costs. Income is accrued in line with budgets submitted to funders and deferred where funds are received in advance.

2.3 Expenditure

Expenditure is recognised once there is a legal or constructive obligation to transfer economic benefit to a third party, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefits will be required in settlement and the amount of the obligation can be measured reliably.

Support costs are those costs incurred directly in support of expenditure on the objects of the Charity and include project management carried out at Headquarters. Governance costs are those incurred in connection with administration of the Charity and compliance with constitutional and statutory requirements.

Costs of generating funds are costs incurred in attracting voluntary income, and those incurred in trading activities that raise funds.

2.4 Interest receivable

Interest on funds held on deposit is included when receivable and the amount can be measured reliably by the Charity; this is normally upon notification of the interest paid or payable by the institution with whom the funds are deposited.

2.5 Intangible assets and amortisation

Intangible assets are capitalised and recognised when future economic benefits are probable, and the cost or value of the asset can be measured reliably. Intangible assets are initially recognised at cost and are subsequently measured at cost net of amortisation and any provision for impairment.

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation

All assets costing more than £200 are capitalised. A review for impairment of a fixed asset is carried out if events or changes in circumstances indicate that

the carrying value of any fixed asset may not be recoverable. Shortfalls between the carrying value of fixed assets and their recoverable amounts are recognised as impairments. Impairment losses are recognised in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Tangible fixed assets are carried at cost, net of depreciation and any provision for impairment. Depreciation is provided at rates calculated to write off the cost of fixed assets, less their estimated residual value, over their expected useful lives on the following bases:

- » Plant and machinery – Plant 10 years straight line, hi-tech equipment 3 years straight line
- » Motor vehicles – 10% reducing balance
- » Office equipment – 2 years straight line
- » Computer equipment – Computer equipment 4 years straight line, lab/research equipment 10 years straight line

2.7 Investments

Fixed asset investments are a form of financial instrument and are initially recognised at their transaction cost and subsequently measured at fair value at the Balance Sheet date, unless the value cannot be measured reliably in which case it is measured at cost less impairment. Investment gains and losses, whether realised or unrealised, are combined and presented as 'Gains/(Losses) on investments' in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Investments in subsidiaries are valued at cost less provision for impairment.

2.8 Debtors

Trade and other debtors are recognised at the settlement amount after any trade discount offered. Prepayments are valued at the amount prepaid net of any trade discounts due.

2.9 Cash at bank and in hand

Cash at bank and in hand includes cash and short-term highly liquid investments with a short maturity of three months or less from the date of acquisition or opening of the deposit or similar account.

2.10 Liabilities

Liabilities and provisions are recognised when there is an obligation at the Balance Sheet date as a result of a past event, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefit will be required in settlement, and the amount of the settlement can be estimated reliably.

Liabilities are recognised at the amount that the Charity anticipates it will pay to settle the debt or the amount it has received as advanced payments for the goods or services it must provide.

Provisions are measured at the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is material, the provision is based on the present value of those amounts, discounted at the pre-tax discount rate that reflects the risks specific to the liability. The unwinding of the discount is recognised within interest payable and similar charges.

2.11 Deferred taxation

Full provision is made for deferred tax assets and liabilities arising from all timing differences between the recognition of gains and losses in the financial statements and recognition in the tax computation.

A net deferred tax asset is recognised only if it can be regarded as more likely than not that there will be suitable taxable surpluses from which the future reversal of the underlying timing differences can be deducted.

Deferred tax assets and liabilities are calculated at the tax rates expected to be effective at the time the timing differences are expected to reverse.

2.12 Financial instruments

The Charity only has financial assets and financial liabilities of a kind that qualify as basic financial instruments. Basic financial instruments are initially recognised at transaction value and subsequently measured at their settlement value with the exception of bank loans which are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method.

2.13 Pensions

The Charity operates a defined contribution pension scheme and the pension charge represents the amounts payable by the Charity to the fund in respect of the year.

2.14 Fund accounting

General funds are unrestricted funds which are available for use at the discretion of the Trustees in furtherance of the general objectives of the Charity and which have not been designated for other purposes.

Restricted funds are funds which are to be used in accordance with specific restrictions imposed by donors or which have been raised by the Charity for particular purposes. The costs of raising and administering such funds are charged against the specific fund. The aim and use of each restricted fund is set out in the notes to the financial statements.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

3. INCOME FROM DONATIONS AND LEGACIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Donations	84,850	-	84,850	90,000
Grants	25,164	765,258	790,422	1,027,541
Totals 2024	110,014	765,258	875,272	1,117,541

Included in the total income from donations and legacies of £875,272 (2023: £1,117,541) is £110,014 of unrestricted funds (2023: £124,736) and £765,258 of restricted funds (2023: £992,805).

4. TRADING ACTIVITIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	339,563	339,563	214,877
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	21,329	21,329	3,043
Staff Training	-	-	926
Bank fees	425	425	456
Consulting	703	703	206
Direct Expenses	590	590	2,496
General Expenses	1,601	1,601	431
Travel and subsistence	549	549	(390)
Telephone and internet	10	10	(20)
Printing and stationery	-	-	50
IT software and consumables	240	240	18
Legal expenses	360	360	726
Subscriptions	1,446	1,446	833
Corporation Tax	-	-	(266)
Accountancy	2,000	2,000	1,894
Specialist consultants	133,465	133,465	24,798
Project delivery cost	60,492	60,492	73,812
Currency loss/ (gain)	49	49	220
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	3,021	3,021	6,018
	226,280	226,280	115,251
Net Income from Trading activities for 2024	113,283	113,283	99,626

Included in the total net income from trading activities of £113,283 (2023: £99,626) is £113,283 of unrestricted funds (2023: £99,626) and £nil of restricted funds (2023: £nil).



© Danni Thompson

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

5. INCOME FROM NON-CHARITABLE TRADING ACTIVITIES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£
Trading income - domestic	339,563	339,563	214,877
Total 2024	339,563	339,563	214,877

Included in the total income from non-charitable trading activities of £339,563 (2023: £214,877) is £339,563 of unrestricted funds (2023: £214,877) and £nil of restricted funds (2023: £nil).

6. OTHER INCOME RESOURCES

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Recharges	20,891	13,776	34,667	22,786
Other income	5,737	36,011	41,748	39,359
Total 2024	26,628	49,787	76,415	62,145

Included in the total other income resources of £76,415 (2023: £62,145) is £26,628 of unrestricted funds (2023: £21,423) and £49,787 of restricted funds (2023: £40,722).

7. ANALYSIS OF EXPENDITURE BY ACTIVITIES

	ACTIVITIES UNDERTAKEN DIRECTLY	SUPPORT COSTS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Total 2024	634,983	542,851	1,177,834	1,131,512
Total 2023	630,719	500,793	1,131,512	

7.1 ANALYSIS OF DIRECT COSTS

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£
Staff Costs	299,532	299,532	192,379
Direct expenses	9,129	9,129	13,513
Project delivery costs	237,554	237,554	330,668
Specialist consultants	48,428	48,428	46,013
Travel and subsistence	30,501	30,501	2,947
IT costs	-	-	50
Medical insurance and staff costs	9,839	9,839	45,149
Total 2024	634,983	634,983	630,719
Total 2023	630,719	630,719	



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

7.2 ANALYSIS OF SUPPORT COSTS

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£
Staff costs	332,293	332,293	320,947
Depreciation	45,293	45,293	44,462
Advertising and marketing	1,581	1,581	2,590
Bank fees	784	784	931
Cleaning	3,068	3,068	2,831
Consulting	-	-	1,757
Entertainment	816	816	236
General expenses	6,782	6,782	4,611
Insurance	35,564	35,564	35,246
IT costs	2,364	2,364	1,419
Other staff costs	4,352	4,352	4,425
Motor vehicle expenses	3,381	3,381	4,439
Postage, freight and courier	215	215	76
Printing and stationery	1,350	1,350	727
Realised currency (gain)/ loss	1,283	1,283	3,279
Rent	17,600	17,600	8,000
Repairs	11,410	11,410	6,586
Subscriptions	8,483	8,483	7,078
Telephone and internet	7,321	7,321	7,545
Travel	6,987	6,987	13,438
Utilities	14,922	14,922	10,873
Restructuring Costs	15,750	15,750	-
Governance costs (see note 8)	21,252	21,252	19,297
Total 2024	542,851	542,851	500,793
Total 2023	500,793	500,793	

8. GOVERNANCE COSTS

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Auditors' remuneration	12,690	-	12,690	12,010
Auditors' other assurance services	-	6,600	6,600	-
Auditors' non audit costs	7,605	-	7,605	5,740
Board expenses	957	-	957	1,547
Total 2024	21,252	6,600	27,852	19,297

Included in the total governance costs of £27,852 (2023: £19,297) is £21,252 of unrestricted funds (2023: £19,297) and £6,600 of restricted funds (2023: £nil).

Board expenses include hotel, travel and subsistence costs for board meetings.

9. ANALYSIS OF EXPENDITURE BY EXPENDITURE TYPE

	STAFF COSTS	DEPRECIATION COSTS	OTHER COSTS	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2024	2024	2024	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost of raising funds					
Expenditure on fundraising trading	21,329	3,021	201,930	226,280	115,251
Total 2024	21,329	3,021	201,930	226,280	115,251
Total 2023	3,043	6,018	106,190	115,251	
Charitable activities					
Direct costs	636,177	45,292	468,513	1,149,982	1,112,215
Expenditure on governance	-	-	27,852	27,852	19,297
Total 2024	636,177	45,292	496,365	1,177,834	1,131,512
Total 2023	513,326	44,462	573,724	1,131,512	

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

10. NET INCOME/(EXPENDITURE)

This is stated after charging:

	2024	2023
	£	£
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets: - owned by the charitable group	48,314	50,480
Auditor's remuneration - audit	12,690	12,010
	61,004	62,490

11. AUDITOR'S REMUNERATION

The auditor's remuneration amounts to an auditor fee of £12,690 (2023: £12,010), other assurance services of £6,600 (2023: £nil) and other accounting, payroll, and VAT services including preparation of statutory accounts of £7,605 (2023: £2,290).

12. STAFF COSTS

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2024	2023	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Wages and salaries	605,803	481,510	588,849	478,488
Social security costs	16,654	17,564	12,279	17,574
Contribution to defined contribution pension schemes	35,049	17,295	35,049	17,295
	657,506	516,369	636,177	513,357

During the year to 30 June 2024, the Charity made termination payments totalling £15,750. This has been recognised within the 2023/24 annual accounts, with no provision being required in either the current or previous financial years.

The average number of persons employed by the Charity during the year as follows:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2024	2023
Employees	14	12

The number of employees whose employee benefits (excluding employer pension costs) exceeded £60,000 was:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2024	2023
In the band £60,001- £70,000	2	1
In the band £70,001- £80,000	1	-

The Board considers that the Trustees, the Chief Executive Officer, the Director of Resources, the Director - International, and the Deputy Director - Science are the key management personnel of the Charity. During the year, the total remuneration of key management personnel, including employers' pension contributions, amounted to £263,634 (2023: £241,855).

13. TRUSTEES' REMUNERATION AND EXPENSES

During the year, no Trustees received any remuneration or other benefits in their capacity as Trustee (2023: £nil). However, Paul Brickle, was remunerated in his capacity as Chief Executive Director while acting as Trustee (note 28). Paul Brickle resigned as Trustee 7 December 2023.

During the year ended 30 June 2024, no Trustee expenses have been incurred (2023: £nil).

14. INTANGIBLE ASSETS

	PATENTS
	£
Cost	
At 1 July 2023	537
At 30 June 2024	537
Net book Value	
At 1 July 2023	537
At 30 June 2024	537

© Dr Jesse van der Grient



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

15. TANGIBLE FIXED ASSETS

Group

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2023	162,597	32,500	3,349	158,162	356,608
Additions	18,566	500	-	6,269	25,335
Disposals	-	-	-	(3,654)	(3,654)
At 30 June 2024	181,163	33,000	3,349	160,777	378,289
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2024	106,475	10,343	3,349	68,757	188,924
Charge for the year	27,984	2,258	-	18,072	48,314
On Disposals	-	-	-	(1,218)	(1,218)
At 30 June 2024	134,459	12,601	3,349	85,611	236,020
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2024	46,704	20,399	-	75,166	142,269
At 30 June 2023	56,122	22,157	-	89,405	167,684

Charity

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2023	137,597	32,500	3,349	146,563	320,009
Additions	18,566	500	-	6,269	25,335
Disposals	-	-	-	(3,654)	(3,654)
At 30 June 2024	156,163	33,000	3,349	149,178	341,690
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2023	84,267	10,343	3,349	59,900	157,859
Charge for the year	27,705	2,258	-	15,330	45,293
On Disposals	-	-	-	(1,218)	(1,218)
At 30 June 2024	111,972	12,601	3,349	74,012	201,934
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2024	44,191	20,399	-	75,166	139,756
At 30 June 2023	53,330	22,157	-	86,663	162,150

16. FIXED ASSET INVESTMENTS

	INVESTMENTS IN SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES
	£
Charity	
Cost or Valuation	
At 1 July 2023	1
At 30 June 2024	1

17. PRINCIPAL SUBSIDIARIES

NAME	REGISTERED OFFICE	PRINCIPLE ACTIVITY	CLASS OF SHARES	HOLDING
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	PO Box 609, Stanley Cottage North Ross Road Falkland Islands Stanley FIQQ 1ZZ	Environmental and consultancy and support	Ordinary	100%

The financial results of the subsidiary for the year were:

	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	DEFICIT	NET ASSETS
Name	£	£	£	£
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2024	339,563	341,898	(2,335)	34,834
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2023	214,877	218,200	(3,323)	34,171

18. DEBTORS

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2024	2023	2024	2023
Due within one year	£	£	£	£
Trade debtors	13,944	55,103	1,479	20,536
Other debtors	2,239	-	98	-
Prepayments and accrued income	82,772	45,729	44,748	27,896
	98,955	100,832	46,325	48,432

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

19. CREDITORS: AMOUNTS FALLING DUE WITHIN ONE YEAR

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2024	2023	2024	2023
	£	£	£	£
Trade creditors	8,138	45,882	6,547	21,881
Amounts owed to subsidiaries	-	-	2,355	4,344
Other creditors	3,801	13,249	3,801	9,329
Accruals and deferred income	150,490	160,867	109,379	147,663
	162,429	219,998	122,082	183,217

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2024	2023	2024	2023
Deferred income at 1 July 2023	110,049	54,375	112,360	19,848
Movement in the year	(49,214)	55,674	(59,265)	92,512
At 30 June 2024	60,835	110,049	53,095	112,360

Deferred income comprises monies received in advance for projects where the costs have not yet been incurred.

20. DEFERRED TAXATION

The deferred tax liability is made up as follows:

Group

	2024	2023
	£	£
Opening balance	-	266
Movement in year	-	(266)
Closing balance	-	-

Charity

	2024	2023
	£	£
Accelerated capital allowances	-	-
Closing balance	-	-

21. STATEMENT OF FUNDS

Statement of funds – current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2023	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2024
	£	£	£	£	£
Unrestricted Funds					
General Funds	173,907	136,642	(241,352)	75,504	144,701
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	34,171	339,563	(341,898)	-	31,836
	208,078	476,205	(583,250)	75,504	176,537
Restricted Funds					
MSP	1,590	9,721	(6,143)	-	5,168
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
SELINA	-	8,946	(9,268)	-	(322)
Illex	11,878	41,305	(40,158)	(2,230)	10,795
Paul Angell	-	-	(5,505)	5,505	-
Ellerman	9,123	15,301	(18,367)	(6,057)	-
Ellerman Core	46,330	34,334	(5,472)	-	75,192
D+144 Durham	9,830	12,502	(13,425)	(8,907)	-
GSGSSI Invasives	246	55,089	(58,567)	-	(3,232)
GSGSSI Climate Change	(347)	39,189	(34,613)	22	4,251
D+153 TCI Marine Management	8,260	83,024	(87,562)	(3,722)	-
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	51,433	66,343	(70,195)	(37,621)	9,960
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	13,008	27	(14,060)	1,026	1
D+168 Seal Bycatch	82,500	82,300	(143,799)	(516)	20,485
NNF Blue Action Fund NIMPA	-	11,945	(16,741)	-	(4,796)
OOH Strathclyde	28,802	71,838	(82,159)	(18,476)	5
Gas Flux DEFRA_FC	16,900	35,584	(32,449)	-	20,035
D+ Local GIS	(286)	46,325	(46,568)	-	(529)
Carbon Neutral Fishing Patrick Davy Civic Fund	(6,376)	23,750	(27,814)	-	(10,440)
PhD Students	21,646	89,405	(57,097)	(1,428)	52,526
JNCC Misc	-	1,600	-	(1,600)	-
JNCC EMODnet	13,702	32,054	(44,256)	(1,500)	-
Other	-	9,894	-	-	9,894
DP00047	-	24,569	(6,367)	-	18,202
Freshwater	-	-	(279)	-	(279)
Petrells	-	20,000	-	-	20,000
	310,405	815,045	(820,864)	(75,504)	229,082
Total of Funds	518 483	1 291 250	(1,404,114)	-	405,619

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

21. STATEMENT OF FUNDS (Continued)

Statement of funds – Prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
	£	£	£	£	£
Unrestricted Funds					
General Funds	114,521	146,159	(206,052)	119,279	173,907
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	37,494	214,877	(218,200)	-	34,171
	<u>152,015</u>	<u>361,036</u>	<u>(424,252)</u>	<u>119,279</u>	<u>208,078</u>

21. STATEMENT OF FUNDS (Continued)

Statement of funds – Prior year (continued)

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
	£	£	£	£	£
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	40,374	-	(22,851)	(17,523)	-
GAP	9,124	-	(4,800)	(4,324)	-
MSP	4,284	6,800	(8,991)	(503)	1,590
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
Fur Seals Tracking	12,148	5,740	(14,171)	(3,717)	-
TCI	730	-	-	(730)	-
SELINA	-	7,387	(2,043)	(5,344)	-
Illex	-	17,796	(5,918)	-	11,878
Paul Angell	5,912	15,963	(16,351)	(5,524)	-
Ellerman	1,711	55,336	(47,924)	-	9,123
Ellerman Core	-	51,500	(10)	(5,160)	46,330
D+144 Durham	6,175	21,958	(18,806)	503	9,830
GSGSSI Invasives	-	5,808	(5,562)	-	246
GSGSSI Climate Change	-	-	(347)	-	(347)
D+153 TCI Marine Management	16,855	138,138	(146,857)	124	8,260
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	69,769	131,282	(149,607)	(11)	51,433
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	10,966	38,180	(33,102)	(3,036)	13,008
D+149 GSGSSI Winter Krill	-	7,260	(6,050)	(1,210)	-
D+167	-	6,501	(2,000)	(4,501)	-
D+168 Seal Bycatch	(12,569)	232,369	(136,752)	(548)	82,500
NNF Blue Action Fund NIMPA	-	6,410	(6,948)	538	-
OOH Strathclyde	17,900	106,969	(97,691)	1,624	28,802
Gas Flux DEFRA_FC	-	27,544	(10,639)	(5)	16,900
D+ Wetlands	29,981	27,534	(410)	(57,105)	-
Data Centre miscellaneous	-	-	(149)	149	-
D+ Local GIS	-	-	(137)	(149)	(286)
Carbon Neutral Fishing Patrick Davy Civic Fund	-	11,875	(18,247)	(4)	(6,376)
PhD Students	3,142	74,902	(58,199)	1,801	21,646
JNCC Misc	-	15,000	(4,000)	(11,000)	-
JNCC EMODnet	-	19,275	(3,949)	(1,624)	13,702
Other	-	2,000	-	(2,000)	-
	<u>218,668</u>	<u>1,033,527</u>	<u>(822,511)</u>	<u>(119,279)</u>	<u>310,405</u>
Total of Funds	370,683	1,394,563	(1,246,763)	-	518,483



© Shallow Marine Surveys Group

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

22. SUMMARY OF FUNDS

Summary of funds – Current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2023	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2024
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	208,078	476,205	(583,250)	75,504	176,537
Restricted funds	310,405	815,045	(820,864)	(75,504)	229,082
	518,483	1,291,250	(1,404,114)	-	405,619

Summary of funds – Prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	152,015	361,036	(424,252)	119,279	208,078
Restricted funds	218,668	1,033,527	(822,511)	(119,279)	310,405
	370,683	1,394,563	(1,246,763)	-	518,483

© Dr Jesse van der Grient

23. ANALYSIS OF NET ASSETS BETWEEN FUNDS

Analysis of net assets between funds – current year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2024	2024	2024
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	109,936	32,333	142,269
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	143,500	281,742	425,242
Creditors due within one year	(77,436)	(84,993)	(162,429)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	-	-	-
Total 2024	176,537	229,082	405,619

Analysis of net assets between funds – prior year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	91,720	75,964	167,684
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	199,215	371,045	570,260
Creditors due within one year	(83,394)	(136,604)	(219,998)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	-	-	-
Total 2023	208,078	310,405	518,483

© Amy Constantine

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2024

24. RECONCILIATION OF NET MOVEMENT IN FUNDS TO NET CASH FLOW FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES

	GROUP 2024	GROUP 2023
	£	£
Net income for the year (as per Statement of Financial Activities)	(112,864)	147,800
ADJUSTMENTS FOR:		
Depreciation charges	48,314	50,480
Loss on disposal of fixed assets	2,436	-
Decrease/(increase) in debtors	1,877	53,798
Increase/(decrease) in creditors	(57,569)	(23,810)
(Decrease)/increase in provisions (deferred tax)	-	(266)
Net cash provided by operating activities	(117,806)	228,002

25. ANALYSIS OF CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS

	GROUP 2024	GROUP 2023
	£	£
Cash in hand	326,287	469,428
Total cash and cash equivalents	326,287	469,428

26. ANALYSIS OF CHANGES IN NET DEBT

	AT 1 JULY 2023	CASH FLOWS	AT 30 JUNE 2024
	£	£	£
Cash at bank in hand	469,428	(143,141)	326,287
	469,428	(143,141)	326,287

27. PENSION COMMITMENTS

The group operates a defined contributions pension scheme. The assets of the scheme are held separately from those of the group in an independently administered fund. The pension cost charge represents contributions payable by the group to the fund and amounted to £35,049 (2023: £17,295). Contributions totalling £nil (2023: £781) were payable to the fund at the balance sheet date and are included in creditors.

28. RELATED PARTY TRANSACTIONS

During the year, Trustee Dr Paul Brickle was paid £32,637 (2023: £66,009) for his role as Chief Executive Officer while acting as Trustee. Dr Paul Brickle resigned as a Trustee 7 December 2023.

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE
www.south-atlantic-research.org

FALKLAND ISLANDS OFFICE

Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands
Tel. +500 27374 Email. info@saeri.ac.fk

UK REGISTERED OFFICE Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London SW1H 0BH, United Kingdom
Tel. +44 0203 745 1731

SAERI (FALKLANDS) LIMITED Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales - Charity number 1173105

Accounts



ANNUAL REPORT

YEAR ENDED
30 JUNE 2023

Charity
Registration
Number:
1173105

Cover image: A saffron sea cucumber (*Cladodactyla crocea*) feeding on the suspended matter from the rich coastal waters near the Murrel River mouth, Falkland Islands © Ewan Trégarot

Inside cover: Common Sea Star (*Anasterias antarctica*) and Giant Kelp (*Macrocystis pyrifera*) © Shallow Marine Surveys Group

CONTENTS

TRUSTEES REPORT

Chairman's foreword	5
Chief Executive's statement	6

OBJECTIVES AND ACTIVITIES

Purpose and activities of the Organisation	8
SAERI Group Values	9
SAERI's Strategy	10

ACHIEVEMENTS AND PERFORMANCE

Introduction	12
Our science this year	13
Our year in numbers	14
Performance against business plan	16
Our international performance	22

REVIEW OF FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE

Income analysis	28
Organisational Risk Summary	29
Future plans & going concern	30

STRUCTURE, GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT

REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS

AUDITED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

TRUSTEES REPORT

The Trustees present their annual report together with the audited financial statements of the Charity for the year 1 July 2022 to 30 June 2023. The Trustees confirm that the annual report and the financial statements of the Group and the Charity comply with the current statutory requirements, the requirements of the Charity's governing document and the provisions of the Statement of Recommended Practice (SORP), applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019). The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the accounting policies set out in note 2 to the financial statements. The trustees have had due regard to the Charity Commission's guidance on public benefit in preparing the annual report.



CHAIRMAN'S FOREWORD

What impact can a small, independent Research Institute, based in one of the UK's Overseas Territories have?

SAERI's answer: Significant impact, every year!

This year has been no exception.

Our projects continue to deliver world-class outputs and publications for leading academic journals.

Our recent Defra-funded Darwin Plus project which tracked some of the Falkland Islands' key marine higher predators received the highest project rating from the funder. Even more importantly some of the outputs discovered new facts which, in turn, led to Government rethinking elements of national policy. I am not a scientist, but it is no less of a joy to see how SAERI is able to provide policy makers with evidence-based recommendations for marine management, with the environment at its heart. The team collected data for the first time on globally important breeding colonies with the aim of improving not only the quality but the quantity of information for decision-makers. My congratulations to our Deputy Director of Science Dr Al Baylis and his team for the huge success this project has enjoyed.

Our international reach continues to grow – being invited onto three multi-national large consortia spanning three geographical areas. Through these consortia we continue our close partnerships in Namibia, the EU and the Caribbean. Also in the Caribbean, we continue to support establishment of the Mid-Atlantic Research Institute (MAERI), and our strong history of working with the Turks and Caicos Islands Government goes from strength to strength.

The Project Manager for our Marine and Coastal Co-ordination project, Dr Narissa Bax, ensured SAERI representation at three international events with a SAERI affiliation. SAERI was a sponsor of the 8th International Symposium on Deep-Sea Corals (ISDSC-8 - Scotland) and the CoastCarb general assembly (Chile) where the general assembly has included Dr Bax in their working programmes. We were represented at the COP 27 in Egypt where she attended multiple presentations, plenaries, and stakeholder meetings and spoke during three

panel discussions on topics ranging from the deep sea to blue carbon and the importance of seafloor mapping to progress global knowledge and conservation efforts.

Our international collaborations extend to hosting symposia such as the Austral Earth Observation Alliance as well as Masters and PhD sessions promoting science as an area of study amongst the Overseas Territories.

Yet in all this international reach our Falklands roots continue to form the foundation of our efforts. The close relationships with the Falkland Islands Government and the Government of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands remain strong and Stanley in East Falkland remains our home. Members of our team accompanied a delegation from the Falkland Islands Government to North America, as well as attending events with the Government to celebrate the 40-year anniversary of the end to the Falklands War. We are developing science collaborations to provide our extensive expertise in supporting the Islands' environmental plan. With collectively more than 60 years' of marine and fisheries experience we will be rolling out partnership support for Falklands' fisheries management, all to ensure a sustainable fishery as a key economic driver for the Islands.

With all this activity and more, we passed the mid-point of our 5-year plan during this year and the Board reviewed our progress. We had intentionally set some ambitious targets and we have made great progress towards achieving these. We dreamed big and thanks to the team at SAERI, past and present, those dreams are becoming reality. It is an exciting time to work with us. As ever, I thank my Board colleagues for continuing to volunteer their time to support this important Institute. I thank Paul, our Chief Executive, for his tireless and visionary leadership. And this Annual Report and Accounts rely on the excellent work of our Director of Resources, Teresa Bowers, and Tracy Satherley, our Honorary Treasurer. My thanks to them both.

I can't wait to see what next year will bring.

Peter Judge MBE
Chairman of the Board



CHIEF EXECUTIVE'S STATEMENT

As CEO it is always a pleasure to reflect on the year's achievements. November 2022 saw SAERI celebrate its 10th year since its formation by Falkland Islands Government (FIG) and five years as an independent research institute. The occasion was marked by a reception held at Government House hosted by Falkland Islands Governor, Alison Blake CMG. The occasion also included a number of staff activities including a sunset cruise to Berkeley Sound and Port William.

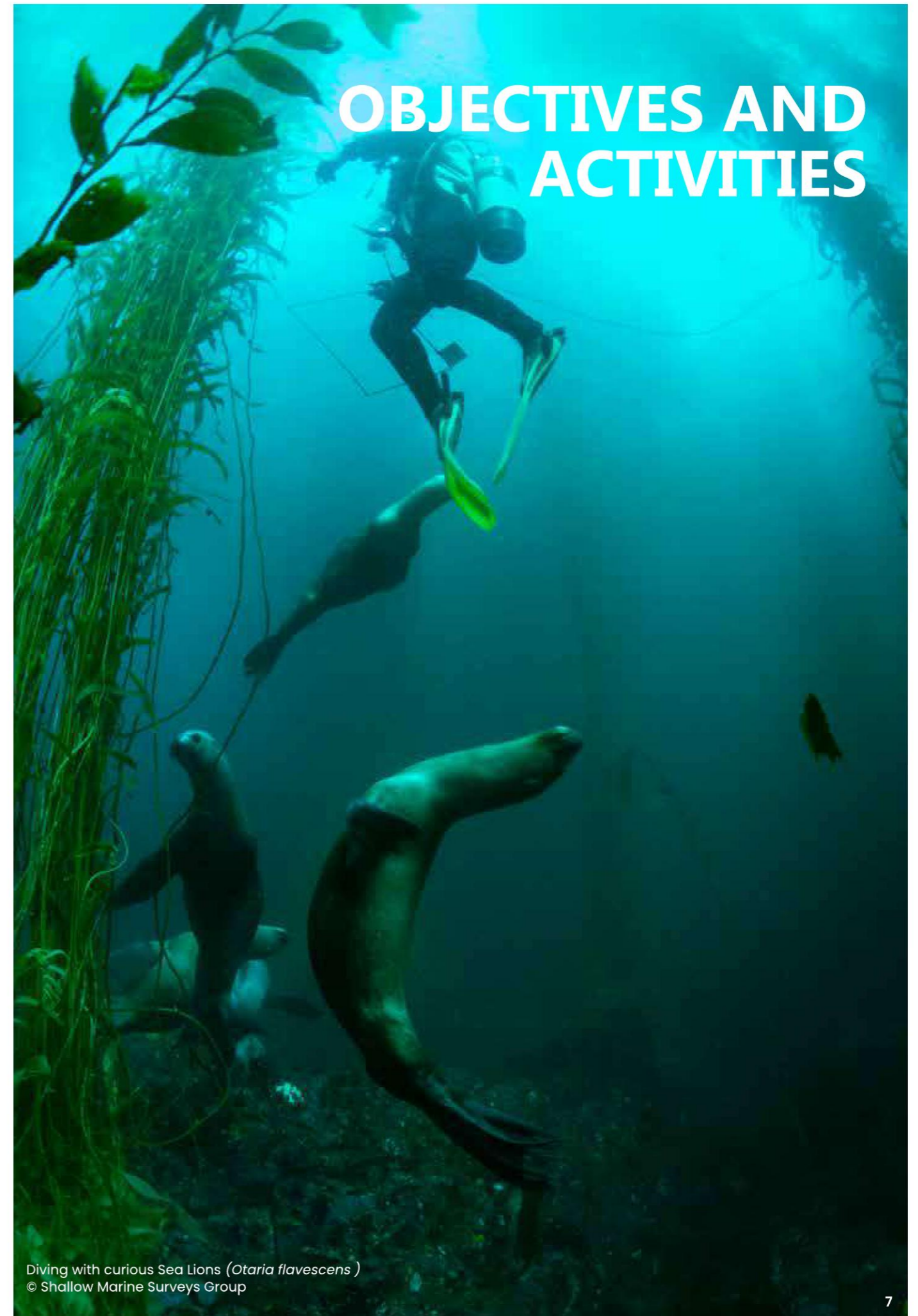
SAERI has grown to become a truly international research institute operating across the United Kingdom Overseas Territories (UKOTs) in the South Atlantic, Caribbean and other countries and operating from its base in the Falkland Islands. I invite you to review our international performance section further down for more detail on our activities across the UKOTs and beyond.

Our science output increases year on year and our diverse range of peer reviewed papers report on ground breaking research that inform governments, industry and NGOs alike. Our science is used in an applied way to enhance environmental management, conservation management and decision making. This is something we are very proud of and we continually strive to build on.

Steering our development and performance as a research institute is a detailed and ambitious 5-year strategy. This is delivered iteratively through annual business plans. Our performance is reviewed regularly and a mid-term review workshop is planned for the new financial year to measure our performance against targets set within the strategy. Sticking to our targets pays performance and growth dividends. This financial year saw projects across 5 countries, we developed new partnerships, participated in an impressive number of international events and attracted a good number of new PhD students. Our subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Ltd (SFL), continues to supply, an ever-increasing source of unrestricted funding which gives SAERI the latitude to pursue its charitable objects.

Dr Paul Brickle
Chief Executive Officer

OBJECTIVES AND ACTIVITIES



Diving with curious Sea Lions (*Otaria flavescens*)
© Shallow Marine Surveys Group

PURPOSE AND ACTIVITIES OF THE ORGANISATION

The South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI) is an environmental research institute operating from the Falkland Islands throughout the United Kingdom Overseas Territories and beyond, and whose objects are, as set out in its governing document for public benefit:

- » The advancement of education and research
- » The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
- » The promotion of sustainable development, in particular (but not exclusively) by:
 - ◊ The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
 - ◊ The advancement of education and research;

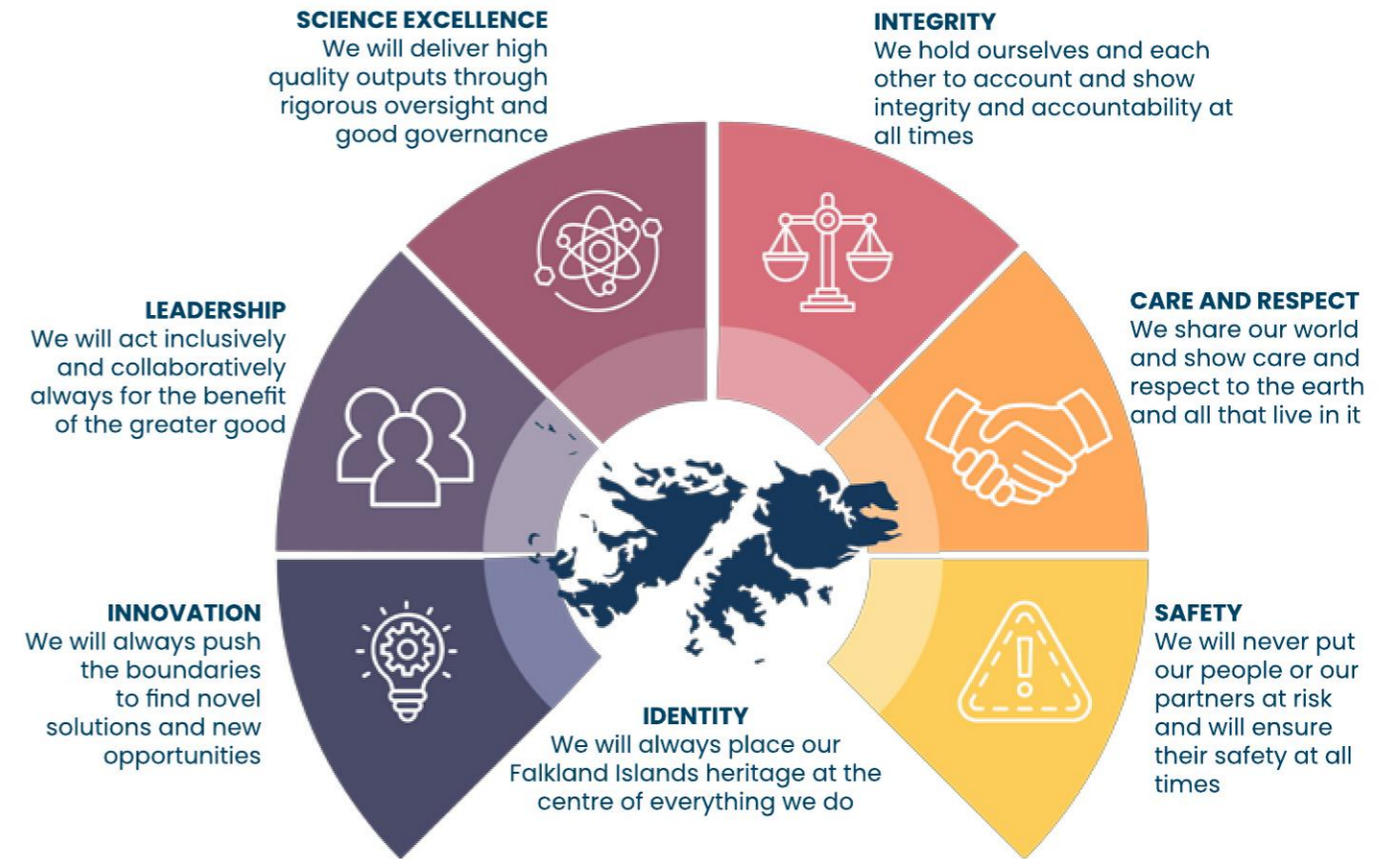
Particularly (but not exclusively) in relation to the environmental of the Falklands Islands and the South Atlantic region. Where sustainable development means "development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs".

SAERI employs highly skilled individuals to deliver, and support those who deliver, answers to environmental research questions, grounded in science excellence, to inform decision-makers in the regions in which we operate on environmental matters of national and global significance.

SAERI is an institute founded out of a Falkland Islands' Government (FIG) initiative to increase the environmental science footprint and activity in the Falkland Islands, to bring science and scientists alike to the Islands from the world over, and to provide robust, evidence-based information to inform policy in critical areas of environmental science. We deliver against our objects through the implementation of internationally and locally-based projects through our three key focal areas.

SAERI GROUP VALUES

Delivering high-quality, rigorous science to support evidence-based management



Golden sunrise in Stanley, Falkland Islands © Amy Constantine

SAERI'S STRATEGY

This year straddled the halfway mark in our five-year strategy to establish our vision to

'Deliver world-class environmental research from the Falkland Islands that informs the effective stewardship of our planet'

By

'Growing a sustainable environmental research and teaching institute in the Falkland Islands through partnership working, to build capacity and inform the delivery of global environmental stewardship'

Underpinning our 5-year objectives, our Business Plan sets out the direction of travel, refreshed annually in a cumulative response to achieving our overarching aims and objectives. In the Falkland Islands this specifically aligns with the Falkland Islands Government's (FIG) Environment Strategy. As a key strategic partner, we aim to assist FIG achieve their Environment Strategy where practicable.



SAERI Value Analysis



ACHIEVEMENTS AND PERFORMANCE



Fan nudibranch (*Flabellina falklandica*) © Shallow Marine Surveys Group

INTRODUCTION

This year saw SAERI celebrate its 10th year in existence since it was officially 'opened' by HRH the Duke of Kent on 17 November 2012. The year also marks our 5 year anniversary as an Independent Research Institute. We celebrated this with our UK-based Directors joining the staff in the Falkland Islands on an away-day to celebrate, as well as an event at Government House where stakeholders and friends of SAERI who were instrumental in our journey, as well as staff and colleagues, joined the Governor to celebrate. The absence of our Trustees was sorely felt, but distance and prior commitments were sadly not aligned. Our journey over the past 5 years of independence has seen us building our delivery model, expanding into other territories and

countries and establishing strong relationships both at home and abroad. The funding we have received from the John Ellerman Foundation has contributed extensively to the transition into our next phase – one of growth and storytelling. It has provided us with the opportunity to develop and refine our brand, recreate our marketing and communications offering, as well as streamline our internal processes to be more outward-facing. To support this transition, there was a slight realignment of our leadership with the creation of two Director roles along with a subsequent tweaking of job descriptions to ensure the focus remains on growth.



OUR SCIENCE THIS YEAR - Review

Climate change resilience, adaptation and mitigation are now central to many UKOTs environmental strategies and environmental policies – a reflection of climate change impacts are already being felt. This is no more clearly evident than in the Falkland Islands, where an unprecedented drying in recent years has seen growing concerns around water security, livelihoods and indeed the health of peatlands and the biodiversity it sustains.

Although small island territories and nations may lack the capacity to tackle climate change at a global level, they can locally mitigate and adapt by understanding risks and impacts to natural systems. This year SAERI has continued to develop and implement innovative research across UKOTs, but with a particular emphasis on climate change adaptation and mitigation. The challenge faced by all UKOTs in mainstreaming mitigation and adaptation strategies into policy and management, is often a lack of baseline data. Hence, many of the projects SAERI has been developing involve addressing key knowledge gaps and establishing baselines, that help us develop strategies for dealing with change. For example, the groundbreaking research on climate resilience in the Falkland Islands fisheries and wider marine ecosystem – a project led by Dr Jesse van der Grient. A new UK DEFRA funded project that will bring together data and tools that can be used by landowners to understand climate related risk and potential solutions. And our continued work on Marine Managed Areas – and in particular understanding Blue Carbon potential. All SAERI projects share a common theme – building capacity within and across

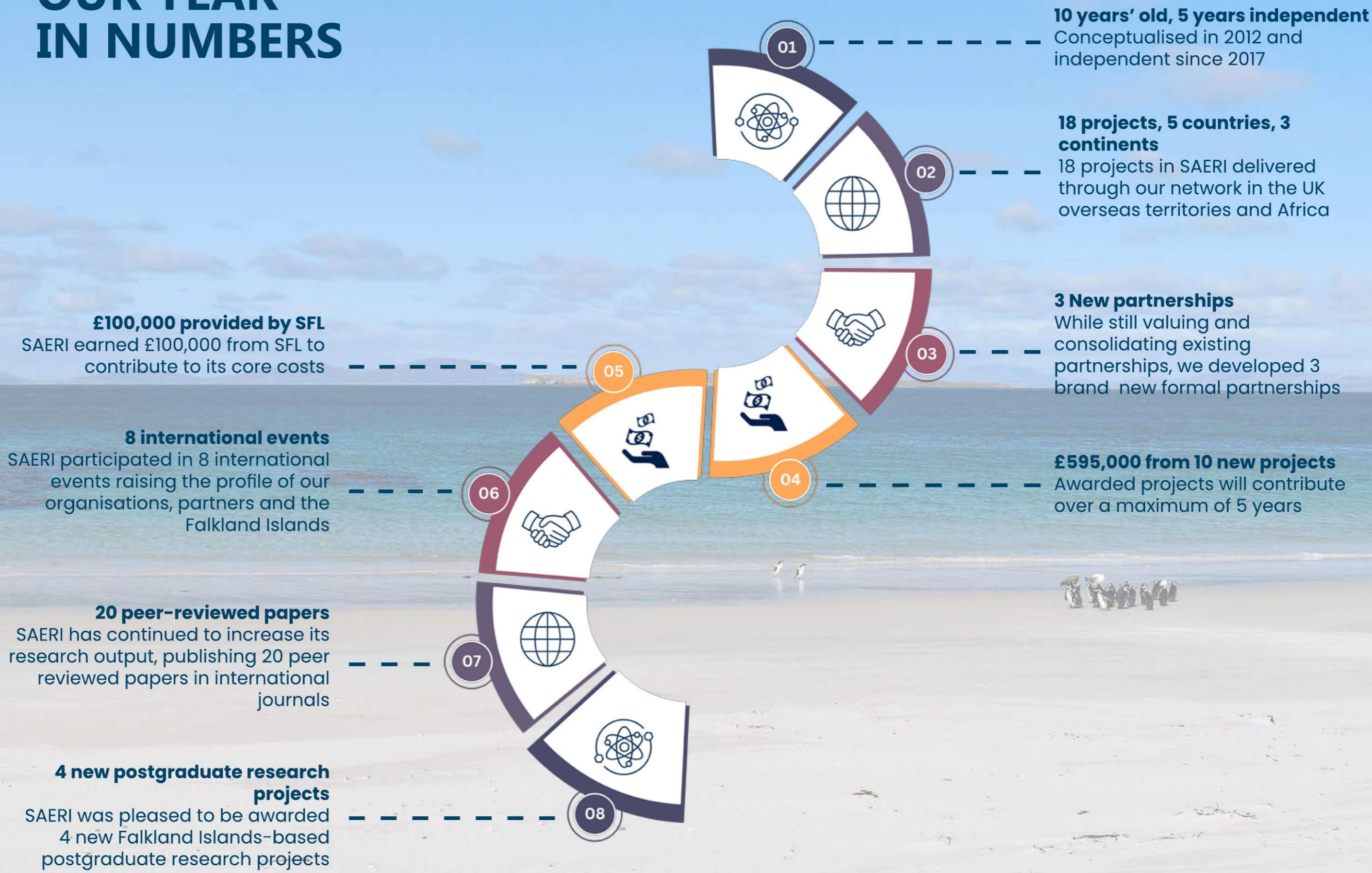
UKOTs and highlight SAERI's commitment to working closely with the community, industry and governments alike, to provide robust data to inform decision making, management and conservation.

We have also welcomed several new SAERI postgraduate students, who have initiated novel and exciting research, including the temporal dynamics plankton, the ecology of Falkland Islands steamer ducks and foraging behaviour of imperial shags. These projects all provide important information on little studied ecosystems and species, and highlight the opportunity for scientific discovery in the Falkland Islands.

Finally, our publications highlight the breadth and impact of our research across UKOTs and beyond, with over 18 peer reviewed papers in 2022, publications by our talented team of scientists continue to increase year on year. It is after all, vital that our often-ground-breaking science is made available to the wider scientific community and decision makers.

Dr Alistair Baylis
Deputy Director – Science

OUR YEAR IN NUMBERS



PERFORMANCE AGAINST BUSINESS PLAN

SAERI has an ambitious 5-year strategy that is delivered iteratively through its annual business plans. Within the strategy and business plan there are five headline categories that articulate our performance targets.

Category 1: Pathways to impact

Delivering purposeful, high-quality science lies at the centre of SAERI's scientific and academic research projects and activities. Key to the Institute's success and sustainability is how it increases the chance of our science reaching key stakeholders, to enable or effect positive change/understanding of the environment to improve economies and society through quality science delivery, evidence and communication.

5-year strategic aims for creating Pathways to Impact

Being renowned experts on matters of environmental stewardship in the South Atlantic region and beyond, by

- » Making significant contributions to environmental knowledge.
- » Providing significant economic impact in the Falkland Islands
- » Having a global reach of networks presence and activities.



Black-browed Albatross (*Thalassarche melanophris*) © Dr Jesse van der Grient

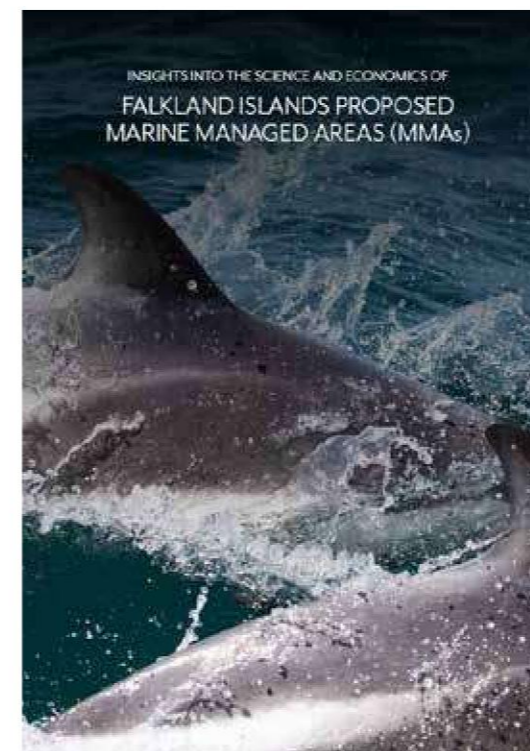
Delivery of Impact this year

Case Study: MMAs – a paradigm shift

It was always SAERI's vision to enable, through empirical evidence, the creation of a network of marine protected areas in the Falkland Islands to protect and show recognition for its incredible biodiversity, abundance and wilderness areas. The Falkland Islands hosts diverse and ecologically important inshore ecosystems, offshore areas of high productivity and biodiversity, and globally important populations of marine higher predators intertwined with important biological connections to Southern Ocean and Patagonian ecosystems. In nearshore waters pristine kelp forests, which are recognised as structurally complex habitats, provide important ecosystem services including blue carbon stores and nurseries for commercially important fish and squid species. The vision had to start with evidence to ensure that all stakeholders understood the value of these areas in terms of nature but also the ecosystem services that provide to the community.

SAERI started this journey with collaborators in 2014 (Falkland Islands Government, Shallow Marine Surveys Group and British Antarctic Survey). The aim initially was to map how humans, biodiversity (coastal, pelagic and benthic) and higher predators utilise the seascape in the Falkland Islands EEZ. This evidence is key to stakeholder buy-in. Once this process was complete, a series of projects led to the creation of proposed Marine Managed Areas (pMMAs). The network of pMMAs has been consulted upon which included an accompanying Technical Document produced by SAERI. Falkland Islands Government is on track to deliver these ambitions, including the recent on-boarding of additional specialist expertise to support the development of fine-scaled policy and policy instruments (e.g. legislation) for MMAs. This includes a framework for future designations.

This is an example of how programmatic planning and a variety of funding opportunities can lead to long-term environmental progress and management and help protect UKOT biodiversity and livelihoods. SAERI, with partners, is proud to have been able to make such a paradigm shift in marine conservation management in the Falkland Islands and South Atlantic.



Category 2: Science, Research and Quality Assurance

As a science institute, our reputation is based on the research we do and the quality of the outputs generated. Quality Assurance in Research (QAR) comprises all the techniques, systems and resources that are deployed to give assurance about the care and control with which research has been conducted.

5-year strategic aims for all aspects of the science we do

- » The establishment of three self-sustaining focal areas of science delivery and ensure the science that we do is strategically driven with rigorous oversight.
- » Aim for a minimum success rate for our grant applications organisation-wide.
- » Ensure that cross-cutting functions are designed with capacity and redundancy to cater for growth.
- » Collaborate across internal functions and external territories.



Southern giant petrel (*Macronektes giganteus*) © Dr Jesse van der Grient

Science excellence

Every year our scientists aim to collectively increase our peer-reviewed publications presence in high-impact scientific journals. This year we achieved a 50% increase over last year. We were recognised externally at three international events: the 8th International symposium on Deep Sea Corals, the CoastCarb General Assembly and COP 27. Our newly-formed Science Advisory Committee has made great strides in providing crucial insights and guidance in how we measure our science outputs going forward and with the approved Terms of Reference, we look forward to expanding our science remit, footprint and output.



The imperial shag or imperial cormorant (*Leucocarbo atriceps*) © Dr Megan Tierney

Case Study – Research informing policy

As you will have read overleaf, MMAs is a term that includes MPAs, but creates a broader remit to balance socio-economic and environmental objectives for marine management. Our Darwin Plus MMA project, concluded in March 2021, delivered policy recommendations for designating Falkland Island MMAs. However, this project also identified some significant data gaps for several globally significant Marine Higher Predator populations breeding in the Falkland Islands (seabirds, seals and cetaceans). This project addressed these data gaps through an intensive field programme, which identified priority at-sea areas to feed into MMA categorisation, management and monitoring.

Incredibly, we managed to track over 200 individuals from 5 species in 5 breeding colonies, which, when combined with existing tracking data, gave us the most comprehensive seabird and seal tracking dataset available for the Patagonian Shelf. We were able to incorporate these data into our webGIS pages, and through the collection, collation and analysis of these data were able to develop predictive habitat models for each species.

There were a number of key findings stemming from the project. These include a very large area – much of the Patagonian Shelf around the Falkland Islands – is important foraging area for seabirds and seals. This reflects the long distances seabirds and seals travel during foraging trips (which can sometimes be greater than 1,000 km), combined with the very large populations of seabirds and seals that breed in the Falkland Islands, which in turn creates large areas that are hotspots of activity. However, MMAs are demonstrably important to seabirds and seals. Most obviously, they act as a seaward extension of globally important breeding colonies on land, around which animals are known to congregate. They encompass the foraging areas of many species and play a key role in supporting and maintaining important seabird and seal prey, to name but a few benefits. MMAs represent a hugely important step toward Ecosystem Based Management of our marine environment.

Category 3: Size and performance

In order to design our roadmap, we needed to be clear on what it would take for us to be a leading scientific institute. Understanding our Size and Performance translates into metrics for our Annual Business Plan which will see us achieving the delivery of our objectives over the course of and by the end of the 5 year period. Size is important as there needs to be critical mass to deliver impact, enough to buffer leaner years, yet not too much to be bureaucratic and inflexible. The 5-year goals include trebling our annual revenues from the start of the 5 year period, 9 months' operating reserves, continued good governance and financial management, be a service provider to OT governments and local organisations and have SAERI core costs covered by SFL.

Category 4: Business Plan and Reputation

SAERI's Annual Business Plan takes these Strategic Objectives, their strategies and activities and allows us to create bite-sized delivery which will culminate in the overall delivery of the 5 year plan. Within this delivery we are better able to set performance metrics and ensure that everybody in the organisation knows how they are contributing to the achievement of the goals. Our Annual Business Plan also keeps us nimble in changing circumstances, facilitating quick responses to unplanned events. Our strategic aims include SMART performance indicators and metrics, excellent governance and financial performance including audit, ensuring we tailor our communications to be effective amongst stakeholders, scientists and the general community and ensuring our reputation as a world-class institute is established, built and maintained.

Category 5: SAERI (Falklands) Ltd (SFL)

SFL is a 100% owned subsidiary of SAERI and exists to undertake commercial work so as to not only provide a platform for SAERI's research outputs to be applied in real-time, but also to donate profits to SAERI as a means of sustainable financing for core costs whilst also fulfilling SAERI's Pathways to Impact objectives. SAERI's strategic vision for its subsidiary are to have much, if not all, of its core costs covered through donations and recoveries, apply science outputs to client projects and use SAERI specialist resources – people and equipment – wherever possible. There is a strong desire to uplift the local community through capacity building to work with us on our projects where feasible, and to position SAERI and SFL as small-island specialists in environmental stewardship.



Tall Grass in seed on Bleaker Island
© Heather Mathews



A Gentoo penguin (*Pygoscelis papua*) at golden hour
© Dr Jesse van der Grient

Cross cutting Data Science

The Data Centre underwent a rebrand and is now the Environmental Data Solutions Centre providing support to the Falkland Islands Government and other Falkland Island organisations and international projects. Services provided to FIG included the development of a marine accident reporting database, maritime authority weather analysis and risk mapping, mapping for the department of agriculture, imagery processing for the department of natural resources, UAV mapping for the planning department. In addition, training courses were delivered to FIG staff in data management and QGIS.

Support to other projects in the Falkland Islands included:

- » CV19RR02: Establishing wildlife health and disease monitoring in the Falkland Islands. A map of wildlife disease WebGIS page was created as part of Darwin Project and it is hoped this will be adopted by the Wildlife Disease meeting group.
- » DPLUS139: Improving Falklands marine management effectiveness for marine higher predators. A WebGIS map has been created for this project and has recently been updated with new data.
- » DPLUS168: Understanding increased FI seal bycatch to inform bycatch Action Plan.

The EDS Centre also provided services across other UKOTs including:

- » St. Helena Data Portal: With funding from the JNCC, SFL was contracted to develop the St. Helena data portal based on the FIG data portal model. This strengthens the shared technical tools, skills and expertise within the region.
- » TCI Data Portal: Support for the data portal has been provided in late 2022, to help the Government maintain security certificates to keep the portal running. Metadata from projects has also been uploaded to the portal whilst the TCI Government assigns a data manager.

The EDS Centre also hosts a knowledge exchange platform to share ideas and expertise between GIS practitioners in the areas where we have projects. This is done virtually and there are monthly meetings which provide opportunities for more in depth discussions.



Imperial comorants amongst Black-browed albatross
© Dr Alistair Baylis



OUR INTERNATIONAL PERFORMANCE THIS YEAR – Review

This year has been a busy one for SAERI's International programme. We work across the South Atlantic, Southern Africa, the Caribbean and South America with our partners and this year our international project portfolio includes projects that had started in previous years.

We were also proud to have been invited to partner on three new consortium projects that began in 2023:

- » *NIMPA+* which is led by the NNF and funded by the Blue Action Fund focusing on strengthening management of the Namibian Islands Marine Protected Area (NIMPA).
- » *SELINA (Science for Evidence-based and sustainable decisions about NATural capital)* which is funded by the European Commission and led by the University of Hannover.
- » *EMODnet, (European Marine Observation and Data Network)* an EU funded marine habitat classification project led by the JNCC. SAERI provided the Caribbean expertise with our partners in Anguilla at the Department of Natural Resources and the Anguilla Community college.

In addition to our projects, this year we were invited to join 2 new networks: the UNESCO chair (led by the University of Azores), and the academic council of Island Innovation. It will be a pleasure to work with these new initiatives into the future.

We hosted a successful international online symposium in October with our Austral Earth Observation (AEOA) partners from South America and the United Kingdom and we continue to support our sister institutes:

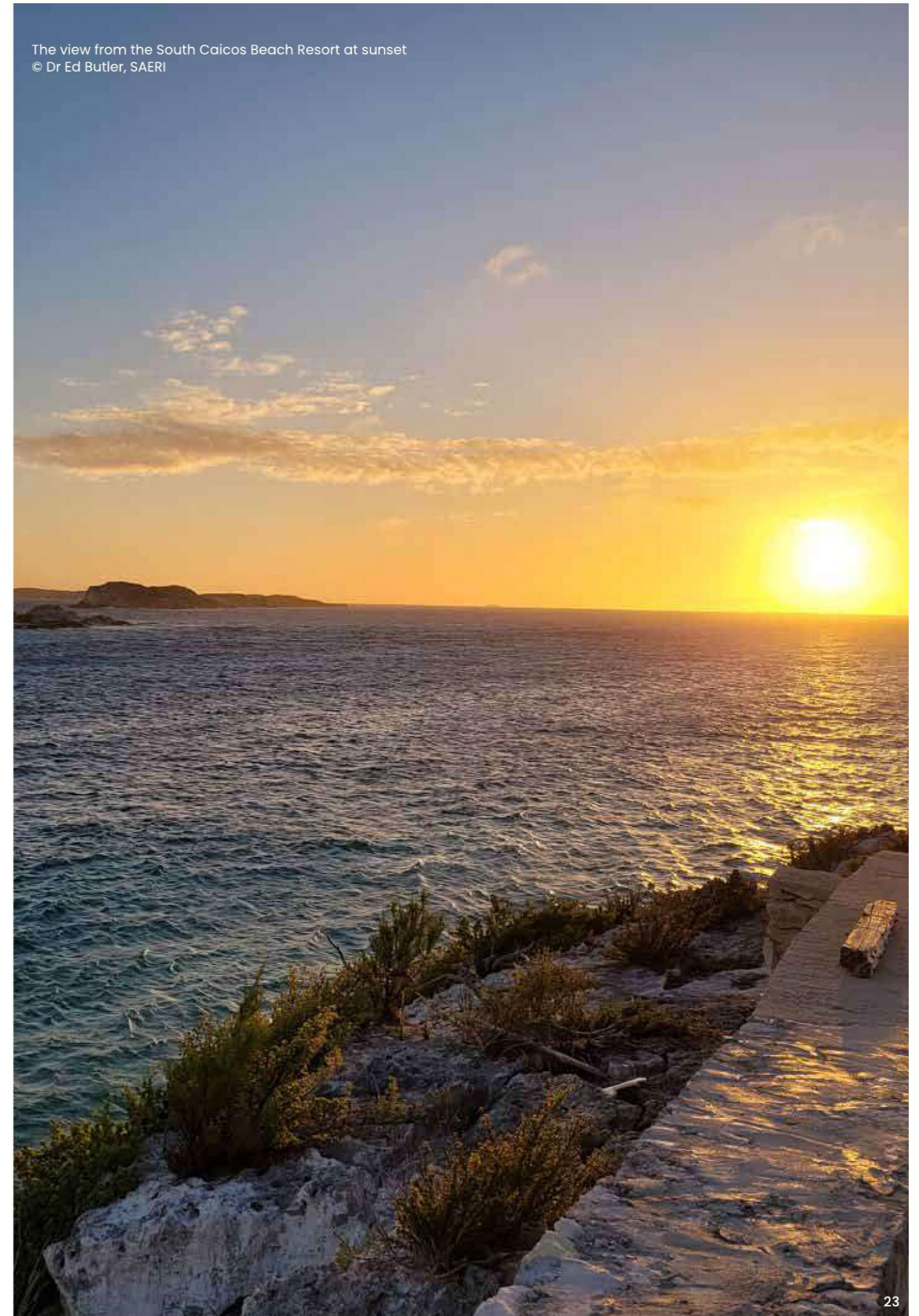
- » The St. Helena Research Institute (SHRI) through our role as an advisory member of the St. Helena Research Institute Council, attending monthly meetings and providing scientific advice and input.
- » The Mid Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI), by facilitating a partner workshop to develop an action plan for the growth and development

This year we signed new Memoranda of Understanding with the St. Helena Government, the Turks and Caicos Islands Government and MAERI partners (the Anguilla Community College, the Government of Anguilla Department of Natural Resources and the JNCC) to provide longer-term frameworks for our collaborations. We also established new relationships with partners in countries where we have not previously worked (Mozambique and Angola) and submitted joint project proposals. Although these were unsuccessful we will continue to work together to fund the work that has been identified as a priority.

SAERI has been represented internationally at various events, such as a Falklands 40th Anniversary event in Belfast, project launches and wrap-ups in Hannover and the Azores, and accompanied a Falkland Islands Government delegation to the USA and Canada.

Tara Pelembe
Director - International

The view from the South Caicos Beach Resort at sunset
© Dr Ed Butler, SAERI



SAERI Performance outturn 22-23

SAERI's performance framework is centred around deliverables in line with five Headline Categories. Each Headline Category has overarching 5-year targets broken down into 23 Objectives. The Executive Leadership Team develops the annual KPIs in line with the direction set by the Chief Executive Officer and is approved by the Board. Our framework also encompasses the delivery of financial, people and risk management within the governance arrangements.

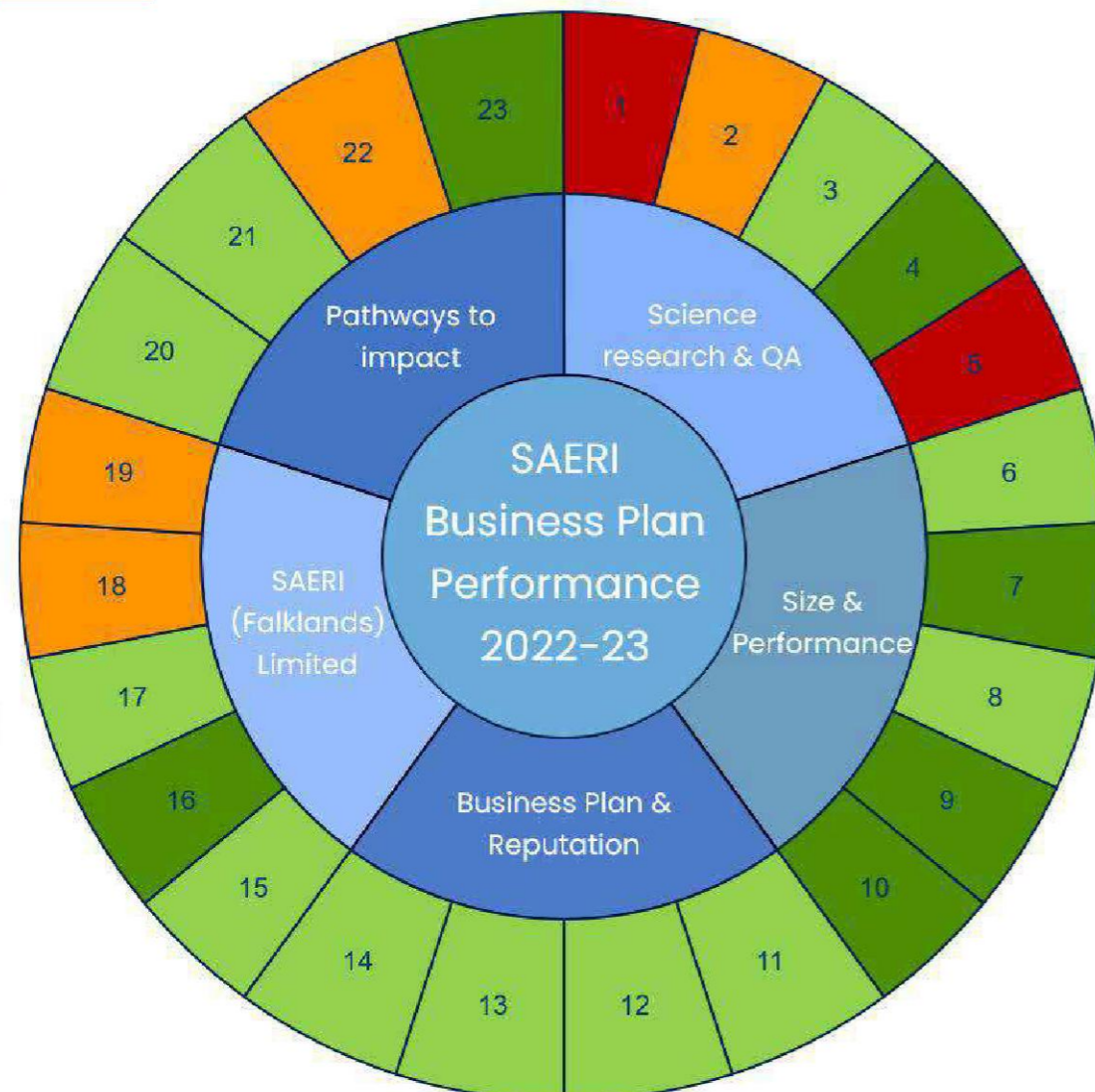
We use a 4-level Progress Indicator system to evaluate the year's performance broken down into Green (achieved), Amber Green (largely achieved), Amber Red (some achieved and cascaded to the next year) and Red (a little progress or not achieved and cascaded to the next year).

In a year of growth where we have achieved a >£400,000 increase in charity revenues, we are delighted to have fully achieved 11 of our 23 indicators, with a further 6 largely achieved. The areas requiring more support have become critical delivery factors for the coming financial year.

We report our progress to the Board on a quarterly basis.

Performance Legend

- Middle Circle SAERI's 5 Headline Categories of delivery
- Outer Circle 2022-23 achievements to Business Plan
- Achieved
- Largely achieved - to run into 2023-24
- Partially achieved- cascaded to 2023-24
- Not achieved - Foundations laid for future delivery



Performance Analysis

2022-23 Performance Indicator	Our Performance in more detail	PI
Pathways to Impact		
Key Highlights		
Successes	SAERI website redesigned in-house, published and functioning	20
	Exceeded target of Peer reviewed papers submitted for publishing	20
	Exceeded target of new PhD students	21
	International Committee established and functioning	21
Cascaded to 2023-24	Donor diversification	23
	Ambassador and Fellows programme roll-out	23
	International portfolio and SFL business diversification	24/23
Science Research & QA		
Key Highlights		
Successes	Science Advisory Committee formed and functioning	2
	Data Centre strategy refresh and rebrand	3
	Grant application success rate exceeded target	3
	Strong presence in UKOTs	4
Cascaded to 2023-24	Plan, funding and implementation of Focal Areas	1
	Science Strategy rollout	2
	Strategic international base outside the Falkland Islands	5
Size & Performance		
Key highlights		
Successes	Solid financial management	8
	Unqualified Audit	8
	High Quality project management with minimum A+ review	8
	Annual staff policy review	8
	Support delivery through SFL with staff and other resources	8
	On track with increased revenues	6
	Funding strategy	9
	Increased service contracts with government(s)	9
Cascaded to 2023-24	Roll out of Focal Areas	6/7
	Strategic diversification of offering	9
	Continuous increase in core costs covered by SFL	10
Business Plan & Reputation		
Key Highlights		
Successes	Annual business planning cycle, measurement & reporting	11
	Minimum break-even budget annually	11
	High compliance at board level, any challenges successfully managed	12
	Roll out of Communications Plan	13
	In-house marketing material designed, including the Annual Report	14
Cascaded to 2023-24	Public Relations roll out	13/14
SAERI (Falklands) Limited		
Key Highlights		
Successes	Increased donations and recharges to SAERI	15
	Use SAERI resources to maximise donations	16/17
	New website designed	19
	Finalisation of strategic plan	19
Cascaded to 2023-24	Expansion of Suite of Services	18/19

Legend of Progress Indicators

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|--|---------------------------|--|
| Science research & QA | 1 Established Focal Areas | SAERI (Falklands) Limited | 15 Cover core costs at SAERI |
| | 2 Strategic science and rigorous oversight | | 16 Bridge gap between science and application |
| | 3 Cross cutting functions fully resourced | | 17 Specialist resource through SAERI |
| | 4 Increased footprint across the territories | | 18 Local capacity building |
| | 5 Increased collaboration through partnerships | | 19 Expanded suite of services |
| Size & Performance | 6 £3,000,000 in group turnover | Pathways to impact | 20 Renowned experts in environmental stewardship |
| | 7 11 tenured and 30 project staff | | 21 Contribution to environmental knowledge |
| | 8 Good governance, financial management, structure | | 22 Economic impact in the Falkland Islands |
| | 9 Service provider of choice with key partners | | 23 Global reach |
| | 10 Core costs covered by SFL | | |
| Business Plan & Reputation | 11 Annual business plan with SMART objectives | | |
| | 12 Exceptional board performance | | |
| | 13 Strong communication | | |
| | 14 Build and enhance reputation impact | | |

REVIEW OF FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE



REVIEW OF FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE

This year we have outdone ourselves. Through a mixture of our pipeline coming to fruition and the strong relationships formed with our CEO, we have been fortunate to see a significant upturn in revenues in the charity, largely driven by a mixture of post-doctoral and postgraduate research projects both nationally and internationally. We continually put efforts into the diversification of our funding streams, with this year looking at North America, however, the UK Government and its Agencies remain principals in our funding portfolio. One of our priorities this year is to finalise a funding and donor strategy which will dovetail into the overarching strategic plan. The tables below detail our income analysis.

SAERI (Falklands) Limited's performance has normalised after 2021-22, yet continues to yield ever-increasing benefits for the charity, through its donations and recharges as you will see on the next page.

The recently-approved Reserves Policy now provides us with clear goals for our operating reserves. With our desire to have a minimum of 6 months' reserves in unrestricted funds, at the end of the financial year we were halfway to our minimum target. This remains work in progress and one of our key areas of focus into the future. We also keep a keen eye on the economic environment, and with challenges such as cost of living and increases in expenditures we successfully navigate those challenges to remain relevant and in a strong financial position.

Lastly, a reiteration of our gratitude to the continued support from the Falkland Islands Government, not only through the subvention process, but also their continued presence on our Board and their ongoing engagement and acknowledgement of SAERI and SFL and the contribution to the Falkland Islands that we offer.

Teresa Bowers
Director of Resources



A curious Southern Sea Lion (*Otaria flavescens*)
© Ewan Trégarot

INCOME ANALYSIS

Our principal funding comes from the United Kingdom Government through its Darwin Initiative and our funds for 2022-23 were split as follows:

INCOME SPLIT*	£
Falklands Companies	67,271
Falklands Government	48,307
UK Government	598,366
UK Other	272,057
International Government	39,419
International Other	21,703
	1,047,123

INCOME SPLIT PER REGION	£	
Falkland Islands Companies, Trusts	115,578	11%
UK	870,423	83%
RoW	61,122	6%

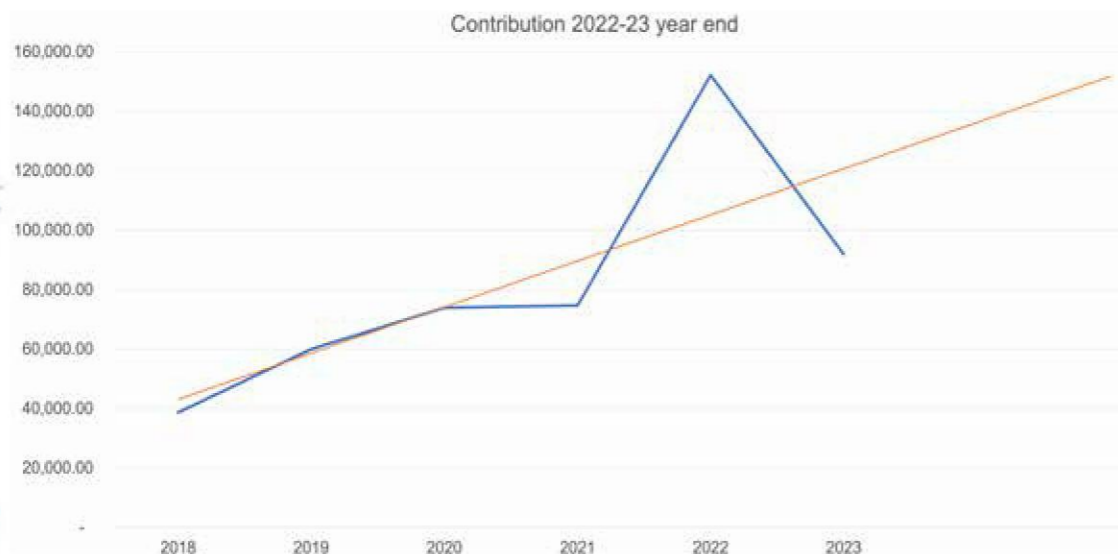
Donations	%	% Group Turnover
FIG	75%	7%
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	25%	

*Does not include trading subsidiary income or donations

SAERI (Falklands) Limited

SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL) is SAERI's wholly-owned trading arm, registered in the Falkland Islands, which provides environmental consultancy services to the Falkland Islands and beyond. Its relationship with SAERI is governed by an Operating Agreement. Any and all charges from SAERI through to SFL whether they be human or operational resource, are also governed by an internal Recharges Policy which provides clear and consistent guidelines for all transactions at arm's length.

SAERI's trading subsidiary continued on its steady trajectory after the 2021-22 bumper year. Contributions to the charity are composed of donations and recharges according to the policy. The 5-year strategy and business case for permanent resource in the company were initiated.



ORGANISATIONAL RISK SUMMARY

SAERI holds an organisational risk register, which is updated annually with the Board of Trustees.

The key primary level risks to the long-term success of the organisation managed at Board level were:

		Unmitigated	Mitigated
Financial	Withdrawal or reduction of funds	Red	Yellow
	Cancelled or forced reduction in subvention	Red	Orange
	Reduced donations from trading subsidiary	Red	Green
	Qualified or failed audit	Orange	Green
People	Weakened leadership due to partner attrition	Red	Orange
Reputation	IT failure/misuse	Orange	Green
	Poor Partner performance	Orange	Yellow
Governance	Challenges from interested parties	Orange	Green

A key and current risk SAERI is facing after the pandemic is to attract new staff into the regions for new projects. We have sought to expand our catchment by investing in other avenues to advertise for staff, as well as redesigning our recruitment advertising. Specific difficulties involve the regions where we operate being far away from most English-speaking countries, as well as the challenges of offering a work-from-home flexibility being so far away. This has meant some delays in being able to start projects, however, this has also been mitigated by no-cost extensions in order to get the right candidates into the roles.

Reserves policy

The Board of Trustees approved the reserves policy which has a minimum target of 6 months' operating expenditure and a desired target of 9 months' operating expenditure in reserves. The consolidated funds of the charity as at 30 June 2023 amounted to £518,483 (2022-£370,683), of which £310,405 (2022 - £218,668) were restricted and £208,078 (2022 - £152,015) were unrestricted.

FUTURE PLANS

SAERI finds itself completing year three of its 5-year plan. Critical components for the coming year's focus include:

1. The finalisation, funding and successful recruitment of one Focal Area Lead, who will be responsible for developing the science behind that area and expanding the range of projects that fall within its remit. This will not only provide a broader base for SAERI's science delivery, but will look to provide potential tenure for an Early Career Scientist and enable creativity, breadth of implementation and science excellence emanating from the Falkland Islands.
2. Establishment of another branch in other jurisdictions. This will allow SAERI to expand its remit deeper into UK Overseas Territories and surrounding countries and territories and enable the island expertise we have developed over the past 10 years to be implemented throughout the world.
3. Finalise the SFL strategy to facilitate more consultancy which will translate into greater covering of SAERI core costs. The recruitment of a Senior Environmental Consultant as a full-time resource within SFL will further enable business development, services expansion and more global partnerships.

GOING CONCERN STATEMENT

SAERI's budgeting policy is to provide the Board with a minimum break-even stand-alone budget. Where we anticipated a small shortfall, we ultimately exceeded this target.

The restructuring of the Darwin Initiative funds have enabled SAERI to apply to additional pots of funding thereby increasing the spread of UK Government funds throughout the projects. In addition, the agreement between the UK government and the EU to continue with access to the Horizon programme will potentially allow for greater funding into the near future either with stand-alone projects or in partnership consortia.

The Trustees believe that SAERI and SFL combined are going concerns on the following basis:

- » Principal funding sources are government-backed (Defra, Falkland Islands Government, South Georgia Government, EU)
- » 10 new projects will bring almost £600,000, with the majority in three years
- » An average of 3 Darwin Plus projects applied for annually
- » Darwin Locals can be applied for twice a year
- » Full-time resource in SFL to bring greater consultancy resulting in greater contributions to core costs
- » Funding strategy to bring diversification of income streams into both SAERI and SFL

STRUCTURE, GOVERNANCE AND MANAGEMENT

Governing document

SAERI is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation (CIO) and its governing document is its Constitution. In the 2022-23 financial year the Constitution was updated to incorporate changes to the retention and term of the Trustees.

SFL's governing document is its Articles of Association. The relationship between SAERI and SFL is governed by an Operating Agreement and recharges made at cost and according to the internal Recharges Policy.

SAERI's operating structure

SAERI's Board is responsible for ensuring that it fulfils the aims and objectives as set out in its constitution. With a wholly-owned trading subsidiary, SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL), it also presides over the SFL governance to ensure it remains in line with the charity's objects.

The main roles of the Board are to:

- » Establish and monitor the SAERI 5-year strategy, and to ensure the SFL strategy remains in support of the charity
- » Approve SAERI's Annual Business Plan which sets the direction each year which sets out SAERI's delivery against the business plan
- » Review SAERI's performance and assurances on governance, internal control and risk management

At 30 June 2023, SAERI had 7 Trustees and one Board Member holding an Observer role from the Falkland Islands Government. Trustees are not remunerated but are reimbursed for reasonable expenses. Conflicts of interests are recorded and managed appropriately as and when they arise.

Board Committees

The Board is the Audit and Remuneration Committees and SAERI follows a Delegation of Authority as approved by the Trustees.

Two further committees serve the organisation currently comprising Board Members:

1. Science Advisory Committee; and
2. International Advisory Committee.

Whilst currently the members of these committees are Board Members, external members may be appointed in future.

Appointment and induction of trustees

Trustees serve for 3-year periods and may renew by mutual agreement. All Trustees are furnished with an Induction pack containing information on SAERI as well as the requisite information from the Charity Commission. Trustees are sought through advertising or through recommendation. These are approved at Board Meetings after the submission of a formal application and an informal discussion with the Chair of the Board.

Evaluation of Board Performance

The Board conducts a bi-annual Board Effectiveness review. The next review is in 2023-2024 financial year.

SFL

SFL is governed by its own Board of Directors and SAERI Trustees are represented by two Director positions. Directors are not remunerated but are reimbursed for reasonable expenses.

Policy Statements

SAERI has a full suite of internal policies and procedures including Anti-Bribery and Corruption, Safeguarding, Whistleblowing and Public Interest Disclosure and in 2022-23 revised its Equal Opportunities Policy to be an Equality, Diversity and Inclusion Policy.

Anti Slavery statement

Modern slavery is a crime and a violation of fundamental human rights. It takes various forms, such as slavery, servitude, forced and compulsory labour and human trafficking, all of which have in common the deprivation of a person's liberty by another in order to exploit them for personal or commercial gain. We have a zero-tolerance approach to modern slavery and we are committed to acting ethically and with integrity in all our business dealings and relationships and to developing, implementing and enforcing effective systems and controls to ensure modern slavery is not taking place anywhere in our own business or in any of our supply chains.

Statement of Trustees' responsibilities

The Trustees are responsible for preparing the Trustees' report and the financial statements in accordance with applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

Charity law requires the Trustees to prepare financial statements for each financial year. Under charity law, the Trustees must not approve the financial statements unless they are satisfied that they give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Charity and the Group, and of the incoming resources and application of resources, including the income and expenditure, of the charitable group for that period.

In preparing these financial statements, the Trustees are required to:

- » select suitable accounting policies and then apply them consistently;
- » observe the methods and principles in the Charities' SORP 2019 (FRS 102);
- » make judgements and accounting estimates that are reasonable and prudent; and
- » prepare the financial statements on the going concern basis, unless it is inappropriate to presume that the Charity and the Group will continue in operation.

The Trustees are responsible for keeping adequate accounting records that are sufficient to show and explain the Charity and the Group's transactions; to disclose, with reasonable accuracy at any time, the financial position of the Charity and the Group and enable them to ensure that the financial statements comply with the Charities Act 2011, the Charity (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 and the provisions of the Trust deed. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Charity and the Group and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

Disclosure of information to auditors

Each of the persons who are Trustees at the time when this Trustees' report is approved has confirmed that:

- » so far as that Trustee is aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the charitable group's auditors are unaware, and
- » that Trustee has taken all the steps that ought to have been taken as a Trustee in order to be aware of any information needed by the charitable group's auditors in connection with preparing their report and to establish that the charitable group's auditors are aware of that information.

This report was approved by the Trustees on 26 March 2024 and signed on their behalf by:



Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS

Charity name
South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (SAERI)

Charity Registration Number
1173105 (England & Wales)

Registered Office:
Falkland House, 14 Broadway
London
SW1H 0BH
United Kingdom

Administrative Office:
Stanley Cottage North, Ross Road
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Trustees
The Trustees listed below were Trustees for the whole year ending 30 June 2023 and at the date this report was approved unless stated otherwise:

Peter Judge MBE – Chair

Stuart Wallace – Vice-Chair
(retired 30 June 2023)

Professor Richard Sanders

Professor Stuart Piertney

Dr. Teal Riley

Mrs Tracy Satherley

Dr. Paul Brickle
(stepped down 07 December 2023)

Amanda Curry Brown – FIG Observer

Executive leadership team
Dr. Paul Brickle
Chief Executive Officer

Teresa Bowers
Director of Resources

Tara Pelembe
Director – International

Science advisory committee
Professor Richard Sanders (Trustee)
Professor Stuart Piertney (Trustee)
Dr Teal Riley (Trustee)
Dr Paul Brickle (CEO)
Dr Alastair Baylis (Deputy Director of Science)

International advisory committee
Peter Judge MBE (Trustee & Chair)
Professor Richard Sanders (Trustee)
Amanda Curry-Brown (FIG Observer)
Tara Pelembe (Director – International)

Solicitors
Bates Wells LLP
10 Queen St Place
London
EC4R 1BE
United Kingdom

Falklands Legal
1 Barrack Street
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Bankers
HSBC Bank Plc Limited
250-251 High Street
Exeter
EX4 3PZ
United Kingdom

Standard Chartered Bank
Stanley Branch
Stanley
FIQQ 1ZZ
Falkland Islands

Bank of St Helena
Jamestown
St Helena Island

Wise
56 Shoreditch High Street
London
E1 6JJ
United Kingdom

Auditors
PKF Francis Clark
Centenary House, Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane
Exeter
EX2 7XE
United Kingdom

AUDITED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute

Opinion

We have audited the financial statements of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute and its subsidiary (the 'Group') for the year ended 30 June 2023 which comprise the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities, Consolidated and Charity Balance Sheets, Statement of Consolidated Cash Flows and notes to the financial statements, including a summary of significant accounting policies.

The financial reporting framework that has been applied in their preparation is applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice), including Financial Reporting Standard 102: The Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland.

In our opinion, the financial statements:

- » give a true and fair view of the state of the Group's and Charity's affairs as at 30 June 2023 and of its income and expenditure for the year then ended;
- » have been properly prepared in accordance with United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice (GAAP); and
- » have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the Charities Act 2011.

Basis for opinion

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) (ISAs (UK)) and applicable law. Our responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements section of our report. We are independent of the Charity in accordance with the ethical requirements that are relevant to our audit of the financial statements in the UK, including the FRC's Ethical Standard, and we have fulfilled our other ethical responsibilities in accordance with these requirements. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our opinion.

Conclusions relating to going concern

In auditing the financial statements, we have concluded that the Trustees' use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate.

Based on the work we have performed, we have not identified any material uncertainties relating to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern for a period of at least twelve months from when the original financial statements were authorised for issue.

Our responsibilities and the responsibilities of the trustees with respect to going concern are described in the relevant sections of this report.

Other information

The trustees are responsible for the other information. The other information comprises the information included in the Annual Report other than the financial statements and our auditor's report thereon. Our opinion on the financial statements does not cover the other information and, except to the extent otherwise explicitly stated in our report, we do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

In connection with our audit of the financial statements, our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial statements, or our knowledge obtained in the audit or otherwise appears to be materially misstated. If we identify such material inconsistencies or apparent material misstatements, we are required to determine whether there is a material misstatement in the financial statements or a material misstatement of the other information. If, based on the work we have performed, we conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, we are required to report that fact.

We have nothing to report in this regard.

Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute - Continued

Matters on which we are required to report by exception

In the light of the knowledge and understanding of the Charity and its environment obtained in the course of the audit, we have not identified material misstatements in the Trustees' report.

We have nothing to report in respect of the following matters in relation to which the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 requires us to report to you if, in our opinion:

- » adequate accounting records have not been kept or returns adequate for our audit have not been received from branches not visited by us; or
- » the financial statements are not in agreement with the accounting records and returns; or
- » certain disclosures of trustees' remuneration specified by law are not made; or
- » we have not obtained all the information and explanations necessary for the purposes of our audit.

Responsibilities of the Trustees

As explained more fully in the Statement of Trustees' Responsibilities set out on page 32, the Trustees are responsible for the preparation of the financial statements and for being satisfied that they give a true and fair view, and for such internal control as they determine is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error. In preparing the financial statements, the trustees are responsible for assessing the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern and using the going concern basis of accounting unless the trustees either intend to liquidate the Charity or to cease operations, or have no realistic alternative but to do so.

Our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes our opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of these financial statements.

Irregularities, including fraud, are instances of non-compliance with laws and regulations. We design procedures in line with our responsibilities, outlined above, to detect material misstatements in respect of irregularities, including fraud. The extent to which our procedures are capable of detecting irregularities, including fraud is detailed below:

As part of our audit planning, we obtained an understanding of the legal and regulatory framework that is applicable to the Charity. We gained an understanding of the Charity and the industry in which the Charity operates as part of this assessment to identify the key laws and regulations affecting the Charity.

As part of this, we reviewed the Charity's website for indication of any regulations and certification in place and discussed these with the relevant individuals responsible for compliance. The key regulations we identified were Charity Legislation, health and safety regulations and The General Data Protection Regulation ("GDPR"). We also considered those laws and regulations that have a direct impact on the preparation of the financial statements such as the Charities Act 2011.

Our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements- Continued

We have audited the financial statements We discussed with management and trustees how the compliance with these laws and regulations in monitored and discussed policies and procedures in place. We also identified the individuals who have responsibility for ensuring that the Charity complies with laws and regulations and deals with reporting any issues if they arise. As part of our planning procedures, we assessed the risk of any non-compliance with laws and regulations on the Charity's ability to continue trading and the risk of material misstatement to the accounts.

Based on this understanding we designed our audit procedures to identify non-compliance with such laws and regulations. Our procedures involved the following:

- » enquiries of management regarding their knowledge of any non-compliance with laws and regulations that could affect the financial statements. As part of these enquiries, we also discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none.
- » reviewed filings with the Charity Commission and whether there were any serious incident reports made during the year, of which there were none.
- » discussed with the Health and Safety Officer if any incidents have been reported during the year under The Reporting of Injuries, Diseases and Dangerous Occurrences Regulations 2013 ("RIDDOR").
- » review of the group's GDPR policy and enquiries to the Data Protection Officer as to the occurrence and outcome of any reportable breaches.
- » reviewed legal and professional costs to identify any possible non-compliance or legal costs in respect of non-compliance.
- » reviewed Trustee minutes.

As part of our enquiries, we discussed with management whether there have been any known instances, allegations or suspicions of fraud, of which there were none. We evaluated the risk of fraud through management override. The key risks we identified were management bias in accounting judgements and estimates. We also evaluated the risk of fraud through misapplication of grant funding.

In response to the identified risk, as part of our audit work we:

- » audited the risk of management override of controls, including through testing journal entries and other adjustments for appropriateness, and evaluating the business rationale of significant transactions outside the normal course of business of which there were none; and
- » reviewed estimates and judgements made in the accounts for any indication of bias and challenged assumptions used by management in making the estimates.

Because of the inherent limitations of an audit, there is a risk that we will not detect all irregularities, including those leading to a material misstatement in the financial statements. This risk increases the further removed non-compliance with laws and regulations is from the events and transactions reflected in the financial statements as we are less likely to become aware of instances of non-compliance. The risk of not detecting a material mis-statement due to fraud is higher than the risk of not detecting one resulting from error, as fraud may involve deliberate concealment, collusion, omission, or misrepresentation.

A further description of our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements is located on the Financial Reporting Council's website at: www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities.

This description forms part of our auditor's report.

Independent Auditor's Report to the Trustees of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute - Continued

Use of our Report

This report is made solely to the Charity's trustees, as a body, in accordance with Part 4 of the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the Charity's trustees those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the Charity's trustees as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.

PKF Francis Clark

PKF FRANCIS CLARK, Chartered Accountants & Statutory Auditor
Centenary House,
Peninsula Park
Rydon Lane,
Exeter
EX2 7XE

Date: 16 April 2024

PKF Francis Clark is eligible to act as an auditor in terms of section 1212 of the Companies Act 2006



Ribboned top shell (*Photinastoma taeniatum*)
© Amelia Mannering

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITIES
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023**

		UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
		2023	2023	2023	2022
	NOTE	£	£	£	£
INCOME FROM:					
Donations and legacies	3	124,736	992,805	1,117,541	759,147
Other trading activities	5	214,877	-	214,877	511,983
Other income	6	21,423	40,722	62,145	64,018
Total income		361,036	1,033,527	1,394,563	1,335,148
EXPENDITURE ON:					
Raising funds	4	115,251	-	115,251	373,425
Charitable activities	7	309,001	822,511	1,131,512	960,277
Total expenditure		424,252	822,511	1,246,763	1,333,702
Net income/(expenditure)		(63,216)	211,016	147,800	1,446
Transfers between funds	21	119,279	(119,279)	-	-
Net movement in funds		56,063	91,737	147,800	1,446
RECONCILIATION OF FUNDS:					
Total funds brought forward		152,015	218,668	370,683	369,237
Net movement in funds		56,063	91,737	147,800	1,446
Total funds carried forward		208,078	310,405	518,483	370,683

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities includes all gains and losses recognised in the year.

The notes on pages 44 to 66 form part of these financial statements.

**CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2023**

		2023	2022
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	167,684	150,256
		168,221	150,793
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	100,832	154,630
Cash at bank and in hand	25	469,428	309,334
		570,260	463,964
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(219,998)	(243,808)
Net current assets		350,262	220,156
Total assets less current liabilities		518,483	370,949
Provisions for liabilities	20	-	(266)
Total net assets		518,483	370,683
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	310,405	218,668
Unrestricted funds	21	208,078	152,015
Total Funds		518,483	370,683

These financial statements were approved by the board of Trustees and authorised for issue on 26 March 2024 and are signed on behalf of the board by:

Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 44 to 66 form part of these financial statements.

CHARITY BALANCE SHEET AS AT 30 JUNE 2023

		2023	2022
	Note	£	£
FIXED ASSETS			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	162,150	138,704
Investments	16	1	1
		162,688	139,242
CURRENT ASSETS			
Debtors	18	48,432	138,105
Cash at bank and in hand		456,409	232,770
		504,841	370,875
Creditors : amounts falling due within one year	19	(183,217)	(176,928)
Net current assets		321,624	193,947
Total assets less current liabilities		484,312	333,189
Total net assets		484,312	333,189
CHARITY FUNDS			
Restricted funds	21	310,405	218,668
Unrestricted funds	21	173,907	114,521
Total charity funds		484,312	333,189

These financial statements were approved by the board of Trustees and authorised for issue on 26 March 2024 and are signed on behalf of the board by:



Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 44 to 66 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

		2023	2022
	NOTE	£	£
CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES			
Net Cash used in operating activities	24	228,002	107,702
CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES			
Purchase of tangible fixed assets		(67,908)	(61,084)
Net Cash used in investing activities		(67,908)	(61,084)
Change in cash and cash equivalents in the year		160,094	46,618
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the year		309,334	262,716
Cash and Cash equivalents at the end of the year	25, 26	469,428	309,334

The notes on pages 44 to 66 form part of these financial statements.

Sun halo © Amy Constantine



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

1. General Information

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, registered with the Charity Commission in England & Wales with a registered number 1173105 on 17 May 2017. Its registered office is Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London, SW1H 0BH.

The financial statements are presented in Sterling which is the functional currency of the Group and are rounded to the nearest £.

2. Accounting Policies

2.1 Basis of Preparation of Financial Statements

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102) – Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019), the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) and the Charities Act 2011.

The financial statements have been prepared to give a ‘true and fair’ view and have departed from the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 only to the extent required to provide a ‘true and fair’ view. This departure has involved following the Charities SORP (FRS 102) published in October 2019 rather than the Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice effective from 1 April 2005 which has since been withdrawn.

The financial statements have been prepared under the historical cost convention with items recognised at cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant notes to these accounts. There are no material uncertainties in relation to going concern.

No separate SOFA has been presented for the Charity alone. The income and expenditure account for the year for the Parent Charity, South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute, was a surplus of £151,123 (2022: deficit of £794).

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute meets the definition of a public benefit entity under FRS 102. Assets and liabilities are initially recognised at historical cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant accounting policy.

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities (SOFA) and Consolidated Balance Sheet consolidate the financial statements of the Charity and its subsidiary undertaking. The results of the subsidiary are consolidated on a line-by-line basis.

2.2 Income

All income is recognised once the Charity has entitlement to the income, it is probable that the income will be received, and the amount of income receivable can be measured reliably.

Grant income in relation to projects is recognised when the Charity has entitlement, and the terms and conditions of the grant are met. The amount of grant income recognised in the Statement of Financial Activities reflects the approximate stage of completion of the individual projects based on budgeted costs. Income is accrued in line with budgets submitted to funders and deferred where funds are received in advance.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

2. Accounting Policies (continued)

2.3 Expenditure

Expenditure is recognised once there is a legal or constructive obligation to transfer economic benefit to a third party, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefits will be required in settlement and the amount of the obligation can be measured reliably.

Support costs are those costs incurred directly in support of expenditure on the objects of the Charity and include project management carried out at Headquarters. Governance costs are those incurred in connection with administration of the Charity and compliance with constitutional and statutory requirements.

Costs of generating funds are costs incurred in attracting voluntary income, and those incurred in trading activities that raise funds.

2.4 Interest receivable

Interest on funds held on deposit is included when receivable and the amount can be measured reliably by the Charity; this is normally upon notification of the interest paid or payable by the institution with whom the funds are deposited.

2.5 Intangible assets and amortisation

Intangible assets are capitalised and recognised when future economic benefits are probable, and the cost or value of the asset can be measured reliably. Intangible assets are initially recognised at cost and are subsequently measured at cost net of amortisation and any provision for impairment.

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation

All assets costing more than £200 are capitalised.

A review for impairment of a fixed asset is carried out if events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying value of any fixed asset may not be recoverable. Shortfalls between the carrying value of fixed assets and their recoverable amounts are recognised as impairments. Impairment losses are recognised in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Tangible fixed assets are carried at cost, net of depreciation and any provision for impairment. Depreciation is provided at rates calculated to write off the cost of fixed assets, less their estimated residual value, over their expected useful lives on the following bases:

Plant and machinery	- Plant 10 years straight line, hi-tech equipment 3 years straight line
Motor vehicles	- 10% reducing balance
Office equipment	- 2 years straight line
Computer equipment	- Computer equipment 4 years straight line, lab/research equipment 10 years straight line

2.7 Investments

Fixed asset investments are a form of financial instrument and are initially recognised at their transaction cost and subsequently measured at fair value at the Balance Sheet date, unless the value cannot be measured reliably in which case it is measured at cost less impairment. Investment gains and losses, whether realised or unrealised, are combined and presented as ‘Gains/(Losses) on investments’ in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

2. Accounting Policies (Continued)

2.7 Investments (continued)

Investments in subsidiaries are valued at cost less provision for impairment.

2.8 Debtors

Trade and other debtors are recognised at the settlement amount after any trade discount offered. Prepayments are valued at the amount prepaid net of any trade discounts due.

2.9 Cash at bank and in hand

Cash at bank and in hand includes cash and short-term highly liquid investments with a short maturity of three months or less from the date of acquisition or opening of the deposit or similar account.

2.10 Liabilities

Liabilities and provisions are recognised when there is an obligation at the Balance Sheet date as a result of a past event, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefit will be required in settlement, and the amount of the settlement can be estimated reliably.

Liabilities are recognised at the amount that the Charity anticipates it will pay to settle the debt or the amount it has received as advanced payments for the goods or services it must provide.

Provisions are measured at the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is material, the provision is based on the present value of those amounts, discounted at the pre-tax discount rate that reflects the risks specific to the liability. The unwinding of the discount is recognised within interest payable and similar charges.

2.11 Deferred taxation

Full provision is made for deferred tax assets and liabilities arising from all timing differences between the recognition of gains and losses in the financial statements and recognition in the tax computation.

A net deferred tax asset is recognised only if it can be regarded as more likely than not that there will be suitable taxable surpluses from which the future reversal of the underlying timing differences can be deducted.

Deferred tax assets and liabilities are calculated at the tax rates expected to be effective at the time the timing differences are expected to reverse.

2.12 Financial instruments

The Charity only has financial assets and financial liabilities of a kind that qualify as basic financial instruments. Basic financial instruments are initially recognised at transaction value and subsequently measured at their settlement value with the exception of bank loans which are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method.

2.13 Pensions

The Charity operates a defined contribution pension scheme and the pension charge represents the amounts payable by the Charity to the fund in respect of the year.

2.14 Fund accounting

General funds are unrestricted funds which are available for use at the discretion of the Trustees in furtherance of the general objectives of the Charity and which have not been designated for other purposes.

Restricted funds are funds which are to be used in accordance with specific restrictions imposed by donors or which have been raised by the Charity for particular purposes. The costs of raising and administering such funds are charged against the specific fund. The aim and use of each restricted fund is set out in the notes to the financial statements.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

3. Income from donations and legacies

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Donations	90,000	-	90,000	102,971
Grants	34,736	992,805	1,027,541	656,176
Totals 2023	124,736	992,805	1,117,541	759,147

Included in the total income from donations and legacies of £1,117,541 (2022: £759,147) is £124,736 of unrestricted funds (2022: £131,204) and £992,805 of restricted funds (2022: £627,943).



South American sea lion (*Otaria flavescens*) taking a break in the tussock
© Heather Mathews

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

4. Trading activities

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	214,877	214,877	511,983
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	3,043	3,043	45,635
Staff Training	926	926	907
Transport	-	-	29,184
Bank fees	456	456	555
Consulting	206	206	150
Direct Expenses	2,496	2,496	3,394
General Expenses	431	431	657
Travel and subsistence	(390)	(390)	34,185
Telephone and internet	(20)	(20)	155
Printing and stationery	50	50	-
IT software and consumables	18	18	40
Legal expenses	726	726	335
Subscriptions	833	833	508
Insurance	-	-	375
Corporation Tax	(266)	(266)	1,552
Accountancy	1,894	1,894	1,703
Specialist consultants	24,798	24,798	147,761
Project delivery cost	73,812	73,812	94,998
Currency loss/ (gain)	220	220	3,356
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	6,018	6,018	7,975
	115,251	115,251	373,425
Net Income from Trading activities for 2023	99,626	99,626	138,558

Included in the total net income from trading activities of £99,626 (2022: £138,558) is £99,626 of unrestricted funds (2022: £138,558) and £nil of restricted funds (2022: £nil).

The 2022 statutory accounts and prior periods subsidiary trading expenses included recharged costs to the subsidiary of £89,818 which were not excluded on consolidation in the Group accounts. These have now been removed on consolidation above, and in Notes 6 and 9.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

5. Income from non-charitable trading activities

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£
Charity trading income - domestic	214,877	214,877	511,983
Total 2023	214,877	214,877	511,983

Included in the total income from non-charitable trading activities of £214,877 (2022: £511,983) is £214,877 of unrestricted funds (2022: £511,983) and £nil of restricted funds (2022: £nil).

6. Other income

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Recharges	10,896	11,890	22,786	4,280
Other income	10,527	28,832	39,359	59,738
Total 2023	21,423	40,722	62,145	64,018

Included in the total other income resources of £62,145 (2022: £64,018) is £21,423 of unrestricted funds (2022: £40,692) and £40,722 of restricted funds (2022: £23,326).



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

7. Analysis of expenditure by activities

	ACTIVITIES UNDERTAKEN DIRECTLY	SUPPORT COSTS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Total 2023	630,719	500,793	1,131,512	960,277
Total 2022	525,812	434,465	960,277	

7.1 Analysis of direct costs

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£
Staff Costs	192,379	192,379	214,262
Direct expenses	13,513	13,513	10,241
Project delivery costs	330,668	330,668	233,477
Specialist consultants	46,013	46,013	15,632
Travel and subsistence	2,947	2,947	32,781
IT costs	50	50	2,709
Medical insurance and staff costs	45,149	45,149	16,710
Total 2023	630,719	630,719	525,812
Total 2022	525,812	525,812	

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

7.2 Analysis of support costs

	ACTIVITIES	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£
Staff costs	320,947	320,947	285,014
Depreciation	44,462	44,462	35,181
Advertising and marketing	2,590	2,590	3,535
Bank fees	931	931	856
Cleaning	2,831	2,831	2,528
Consulting	1,757	1,757	14,717
Entertainment	236	236	13
General expenses	4,611	4,611	3,662
Insurance	35,246	35,246	33,554
IT costs	1,419	1,419	3,248
Other staff costs	4,425	4,425	4,334
Motor vehicle expenses	4,439	4,439	982
Postage, freight and courier	76	76	17
Printing and stationery	727	727	616
Realised currency (gain)/ loss	3,279	3,279	1,722
Rent	8,000	8,000	-
Repairs	6,586	6,586	2,987
Staff training	-	-	120
Subscriptions	7,078	7,078	6,684
Telephone and internet	7,545	7,545	7,639
Travel	13,438	13,438	5,323
Utilities	10,873	10,873	4,201
Asset disposals	-	-	834
Governance costs (see note 8)	19,297	19,297	16,698
Total 2023	500,793	500,793	434,465
Total 2022	434,465	434,465	

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

8. Governance costs

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Auditors' remuneration	12,010	-	12,010	10,260
Auditors' non audit costs	5,740	-	5,740	6,178
Board expenses	1,547	-	1,547	260
Total 2023	19,297	-	19,297	16,698

Included in the total governance costs of £19,297 (2022: £16,698) is £19,297 of unrestricted funds (2022: £13,198) and £nil of restricted funds (2022: £3,500).

Board expenses consist of the cost of travel and subsistence for Trustees including accommodation for Trustee meetings.

9. Analysis of expenditure by expenditure type

	STAFF COSTS	DEPRECIATION COSTS	OTHER COSTS	TOTAL	TOTAL
	2023	2023	2023	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost of raising funds					
Expenditure on fundraising trading	3,043	6,018	106,190	115,251	373,425
Total 2023	3,043	6,018	106,190	115,251	373,425
Total 2022	-	7,975	455,268	463,243	
Charitable activities					
Direct costs	513,326	44,462	554,427	1,112,215	940,579
Expenditure on governance	-	-	19,297	19,297	19,698
Total 2023	513,326	44,462	573,724	1,131,512	960,277
Total 2022	544,912	35,181	380,184	960,277	

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

10. Net income/ (expenditure)

This is stated after charging:

	2023	2022
	£	£
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets: - owned by the charitable group	50,480	43,155
Auditor's remuneration - audit	12,010	10,260
	62,490	53,415

11. Auditors remuneration

The auditor's remuneration amounts to an auditor fee of £12,010 (2022: £10,260), and other accounting, payroll, and VAT services including preparation of statutory accounts of £2,290 (2022: £6,201).

Gentoo penguins (*Pygoscelis papua*) preening on Yorke Bay, Falkland Islands © Jack Ingledew-Gale



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

12. Staff costs

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2023	2022	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Wages and salaries	481,510	508,331	478,488	462,940
Social security costs	17,564	12,705	17,574	12,705
Contribution to defined contribution pension schemes	17,295	23,876	17,295	23,632
	516,369	544,912	513,326	499,277

The average number of persons employed by the Charity during the year was as follows:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2023	2022
Employees	12	14

The number of employees whose employee benefits (excluding employer pension costs) exceeded £60,000 was:

	GROUP	GROUP
	2023	2022
In the band £60,001- £70,000	1	1

The Board considers that the Trustees, the Chief Executive Officer, the Director of Resources, the Director – International, and the Deputy Director – Science, are the key management personnel of the charity. During the year, the total remuneration of key management personnel, including employers' pension contributions, amounted to £241,885 (2022: £225,511).

No Trustees were paid for their role as a Trustee. However, Paul Brickle, a Trustee, is remunerated in his capacity as Chief Executive Director (note 28).

Images right:
Left: Patagonian Fox on Weddell Island,
Top right: The white-tufted grebe (*Rollandia rollandia*) family
Bottom Right: Fog rolling in over the mountains in Stanley
© Stephanie Carter, SAERI

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

13. Trustees' remuneration and expenses

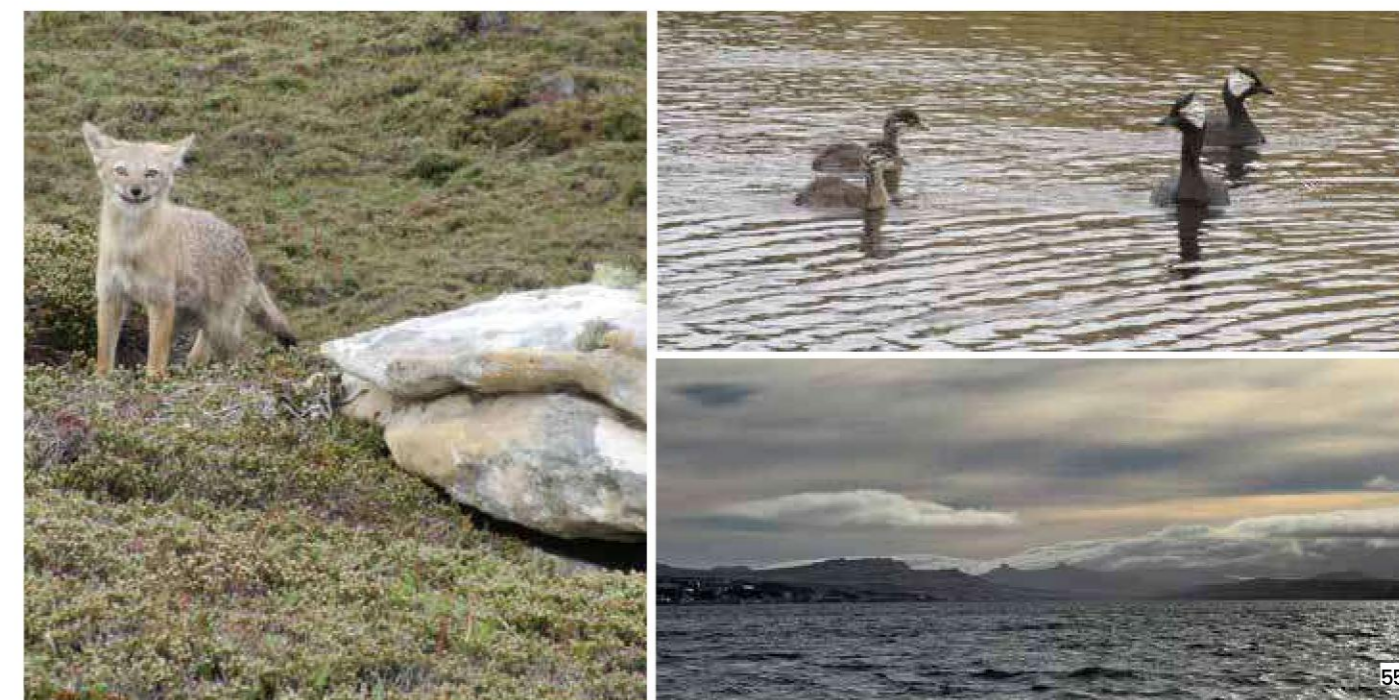
During the year, no Trustees received any remuneration or other benefits in their capacity as Trustees (2022: £nil).

Please refer to note 8 for Board meeting expenditure.

14. Intangible assets

Group and Charity

	PATENTS
	£
Cost	
At 1 July 2022	537
At 30 June 2023	537
Net book Value	
At 1 July 2022	537
At 30 June 2023	537



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

15. Tangible fixed assets

Group

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2022	100,782	32,500	3,349	154,597	291,228
Additions	61,815	-	-	6,093	67,908
Disposals	-	-	-	(2,528)	(2,528)
At 30 June 2023	162,597	32,500	3,349	158,162	356,608
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2022	77,500	7,880	3,075	52,517	140,972
Charge for the year	28,975	2,463	274	18,768	50,480
On Disposals	-	-	-	(2,528)	(2,528)
At 30 June 2023	106,475	10,343	3,349	68,757	188,924
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2023	56,122	22,157	-	89,405	167,684
At 30 June 2022	23,282	24,620	274	102,080	150,256

Charity

	PLANT & MACHINERY	MOTOR VEHICLES	OFFICE EQUIPMENT	COMPUTER EQUIPMENT	TOTAL
	£	£	£	£	£
Cost or valuation					
As at 1 July 2022	75,782	32,500	3,349	142,998	254,629
Additions	61,815	-	-	6,093	67,908
Disposals	-	-	-	(2,528)	(2,528)
At 30 June 2023	137,597	32,500	3,349	146,563	320,009
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2022	58,411	7,880	3,075	46,559	115,925
Charge for the year	25,856	2,463	274	15,869	44,462
On Disposals	-	-	-	(2,528)	(2,528)
At 30 June 2023	84,267	10,343	3,349	59,900	157,859
Net book Value					
At 30 June 2023	53,330	22,157	-	86,663	162,150
At 30 June 2022	17,371	24,620	274	96,439	138,704

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

16. Fixed asset investments

	INVESTMENTS IN SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES
	£
Charity	
Cost or Valuation	
At 1 July 2022	1
At 30 June 2023	1

17. Principle subsidiaries

NAME	REGISTERED OFFICE	PRINCIPLE ACTIVITY	CLASS OF SHARES	HOLDING
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	PO Box 609, Stanley Cottage North Ross Road Falkland Islands Stanley FIQQ IZZ	Environmental and consultancy and support	Ordinary	100%

The financial results of the subsidiary for the year were:

	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	DEFICIT	NET ASSETS
Name	£	£	£	£
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2023	214,877	218,200	(3,323)	34,171
SAERI (Falklands) Limited 2022	511,983	509,741	2,242	34,949

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

18. Debtors

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2023	2022	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Due within one year				
Trade debtors	55,103	108,263	20,536	108,038
Other debtors	-	128	-	127
Prepayments and accrued income	45,729	46,239	27,896	29,940
	100,832	154,630	48,432	138,105

19. Creditors: Amounts falling due within one year

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2023	2022	2023	2022
	£	£	£	£
Trade creditors	45,882	124,177	21,881	115,873
Corporation tax	-	993	-	-
Other taxation and social security	-	1,621	-	1,621
Amounts owed to subsidiaries	-	-	4,344	-
Other creditors	13,249	2,639	9,329	2,639
Accruals and deferred income	160,867	114,378	147,663	56,795
	219,998	243,808	183,217	176,928

	GROUP	GROUP	CHARITY	CHARITY
	2023	2022	2023	2022
Deferred income at 1 July 2022	54,375	109,358	19,848	15,000
Movement in the year	55,674	(54,983)	92,512	4,848
	110,049	54,375	107,512	19,848

Deferred income comprises monies received in advance for projects where the costs have not yet been incurred.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

20. Deferred taxation

The deferred tax liability is made up as follows:

Group

	2023	2022
	£	£
Opening balance	266	501
Movement in year	(266)	(235)
Closing balance	-	266

Charity

	2023	2022
	£	£
Accelerated capital allowances	-	(266)
Closing balance	-	(266)

View from above: over looking central Stanley
© Jack Ingledew-Gale, SAERI



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

21. Statement of funds

Statement of funds – current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
Unrestricted funds	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	114,521	146,159	(206,052)	119,279	173,907
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	37,494	214,877	(218,200)	-	34,171
	152,015	361,036	(424,252)	119,279	208,078



A Painted shrimp (*Campylonotus vagans*) clambering over a Beaded sea star *Cosmasterias lurida*
© Hannah Douglas, SMSG

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

Statement of funds – current year – continued

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
Restricted funds	£	£	£	£	£
VME Post-Doc	40,374	-	(22,851)	(17,523)	-
GAP	9,124	-	(4,800)	(4,324)	-
MSP	4,284	6,800	(8,991)	(503)	1,590
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
Fur Seals Tracking	12,148	5,740	(14,171)	(3,717)	-
TCI	730	-	-	(730)	-
SELINA	-	7,387	(2,043)	(5,344)	-
Illex	-	17,796	(5,918)	-	11,878
Paul Angell	5,912	15,963	(16,351)	(5,524)	-
Ellerman	1,711	55,336	(47,924)	-	9,123
Ellerman Core	-	51,500	(10)	(5,160)	46,330
D+144 Durham	6,175	21,958	(18,806)	503	9,830
GSGSSI Invasives	-	5,808	(5,562)	-	246
GSGSSI Climate Change	-	-	(347)	-	(347)
D+153 TCI Marine Management	16,855	138,138	(146,857)	124	8,260
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	69,769	131,282	(149,607)	(11)	51,433
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	10,966	38,180	(33,102)	(3,036)	13,008
D+149 GSGSSI Winter Krill	-	7,260	(6,050)	(1,210)	-
D+167	-	6,501	(2,000)	(4,501)	-
D+168 Seal Bycatch	(12,569)	232,369	(136,752)	(548)	82,500
NNF Blue Action Fund NIMPA	-	6,410	(6,948)	538	-
OOH Strathclyde	17,900	106,969	(97,691)	1,624	28,802
Gas Flux DEFRA_FC	-	27,544	(10,639)	(5)	16,900
D+ Wetlands	29,981	27,534	(410)	(57,105)	-
Data Centre miscellaneous	-	-	(149)	149	-
D+ Local GIS	-	-	(137)	(149)	(286)
Carbon Neutral Fishing Patrick Davy Civic Fund	-	11,875	(18,247)	(4)	(6,376)
PhD Students	3,142	74,902	(58,199)	1,801	21,646
JNCC Misc	-	15,000	(4,000)	(11,000)	-
JNCC EMODnet	-	19,275	(3,949)	(1,624)	13,702
Other	-	2,000	-	(2,000)	-
	218,668	1,033,527	(822,511)	(119,279)	310,405
Total of Funds	370,683	1,394,563	(1,246,763)	-	518,483

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

21. Statement of funds – continued

Statement of funds – prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2021	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2022
	£	£	£	£	£
Unrestricted funds					
General Funds	110,966	171,896	(217,200)	48,859	114,521
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	35,252	511,983	(509,741)	-	37,494
	<u>146,218</u>	<u>683,879</u>	<u>(726,941)</u>	<u>48,859</u>	<u>152,015</u>
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	25,482	62,815	(48,706)	783	40,374
GAP	20,808	-	(11,684)	-	9,124
MSP	1,170	6,800	(3,686)	-	4,284
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
Fur Seals Tracking	17,283	-	(19,949)	14,814	12,148
TCI	14,128	42,045	(29,003)	(26,440)	730
Move	6	-	(18)	12	-
Paul Angell	-	14,802	(5,286)	(3,604)	5,912
Ellerman	26,599	11,084	(44,825)	8,853	1,711
D+144 Durham	-	21,990	(6,749)	(9,066)	6,175
GSGSSI Invasives	13,421	11,475	(21,623)	(3,273)	-
D+153 TCI Marine management	-	128,819	(112,177)	213	16,855
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	-	137,183	(67,431)	17	69,769
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	-	56,253	(34,076)	(11,211)	10,966
D+149 GSGSSI Winter Krill	-	5,040	(4,200)	(840)	-
D+168 Seal Bycatch	-	-	(12,569)	-	(12,569)
OOH Strathclyde	-	79,755	(61,855)	-	17,900
D+ Wetlands	59,189	61,445	(87,653)	(3,000)	29,981
PhD Students	7,775	11,763	(15,490)	(906)	3,142
Consolidated other funds	34,992	-	(19,781)	(15,211)	-
	<u>223,019</u>	<u>651,269</u>	<u>(606,761)</u>	<u>(48,859)</u>	<u>218,668</u>
Total of Funds	369,237	1,335,148	(1,333,702)	-	370,683

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

22. Summary of Funds

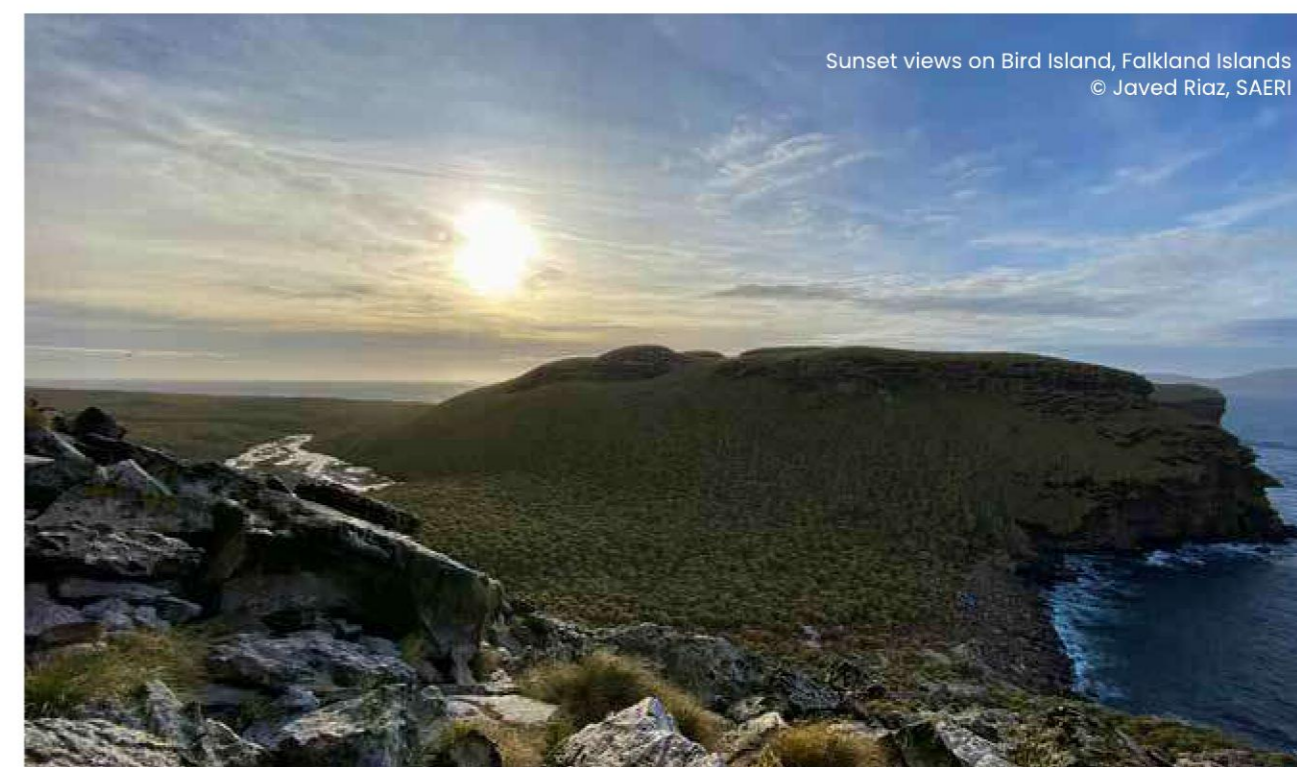
Summary of funds – current year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2022	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2023
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	152,015	361,036	(424,252)	119,279	208,078
Restricted funds	218,668	1,033,527	(822,511)	(119,279)	310,405
	<u>370,683</u>	<u>1,394,563</u>	<u>(1,246,763)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>518,483</u>

Summary of funds – prior year

	BALANCE AT 1 JULY 2021	INCOME	EXPENDITURE	TRANSFERS IN/(OUT)	BALANCE AT 30 JUNE 2022
	£	£	£	£	£
General Funds	146,218	773,697	(816,759)	48,859	152,015
Restricted funds	223,019	651,269	(606,761)	(48,859)	218,668
	<u>369,237</u>	<u>1,424,966</u>	<u>(1,423,520)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>370,683</u>

Sunset views on Bird Island, Falkland Islands
© Javed Riaz, SAERI



NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

23. Analysis of net assets between funds

Analysis of net assets between funds – current year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2023	2023	2023
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	91,720	75,964	167,684
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	199,215	371,045	570,260
Creditors due within one year	(83,394)	(136,604)	(219,998)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	-	-	-
Total 2023	208,078	310,405	518,483

Analysis of net assets between funds – prior year

	UNRESTRICTED FUNDS	RESTRICTED FUNDS	TOTAL FUNDS
	2022	2022	2022
	£	£	£
Tangible fixed assets	11,552	138,704	150,256
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	207,072	256,892	463,964
Creditors due within one year	(66,880)	(176,928)	(243,808)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	(266)	-	(266)
Total 2022	152,015	218,668	370,683

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

24. Reconciliation of net movement in funds to net cash flow from operating activities

	GROUP 2023	GROUP 2022
	£	£
Net income for the year (as per Statement of Financial Activities)	147,800	1,446
ADJUSTMENTS FOR:		
Depreciation charges	50,480	43,155
Loss on disposal of fixed assets	-	834
Decrease/(increase) in debtors	53,798	13,672
Increase/(decrease) in creditors	(23,810)	48,830
(Decrease)/increase in provisions (deferred tax)	(266)	(235)
Net cash provided by operating activities	228,002	107,702

25. Analysis of cash and cash equivalents

	GROUP 2023	GROUP 2022
	£	£
Cash in hand	469,428	309,334
Total cash and cash equivalents	469,428	309,334

26. Analysis of changes in net debt

	AT 1 JULY 2022	CASH FLOWS	AT 30 JUNE 2023
	£	£	£
Cash at bank in hand	309,334	160,094	469,428
	309,334	160,094	469,428

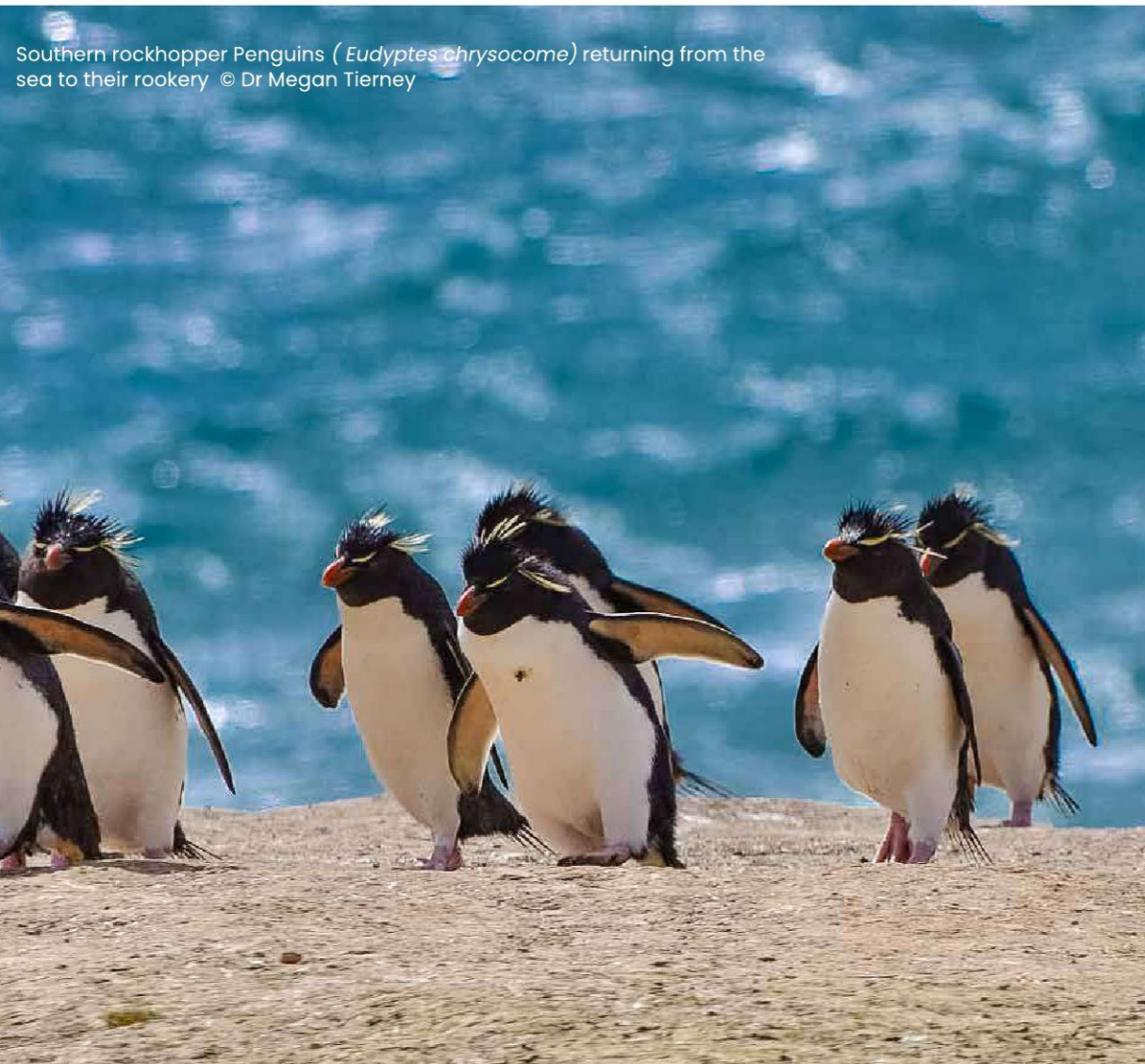
NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2023

27. Pension commitments

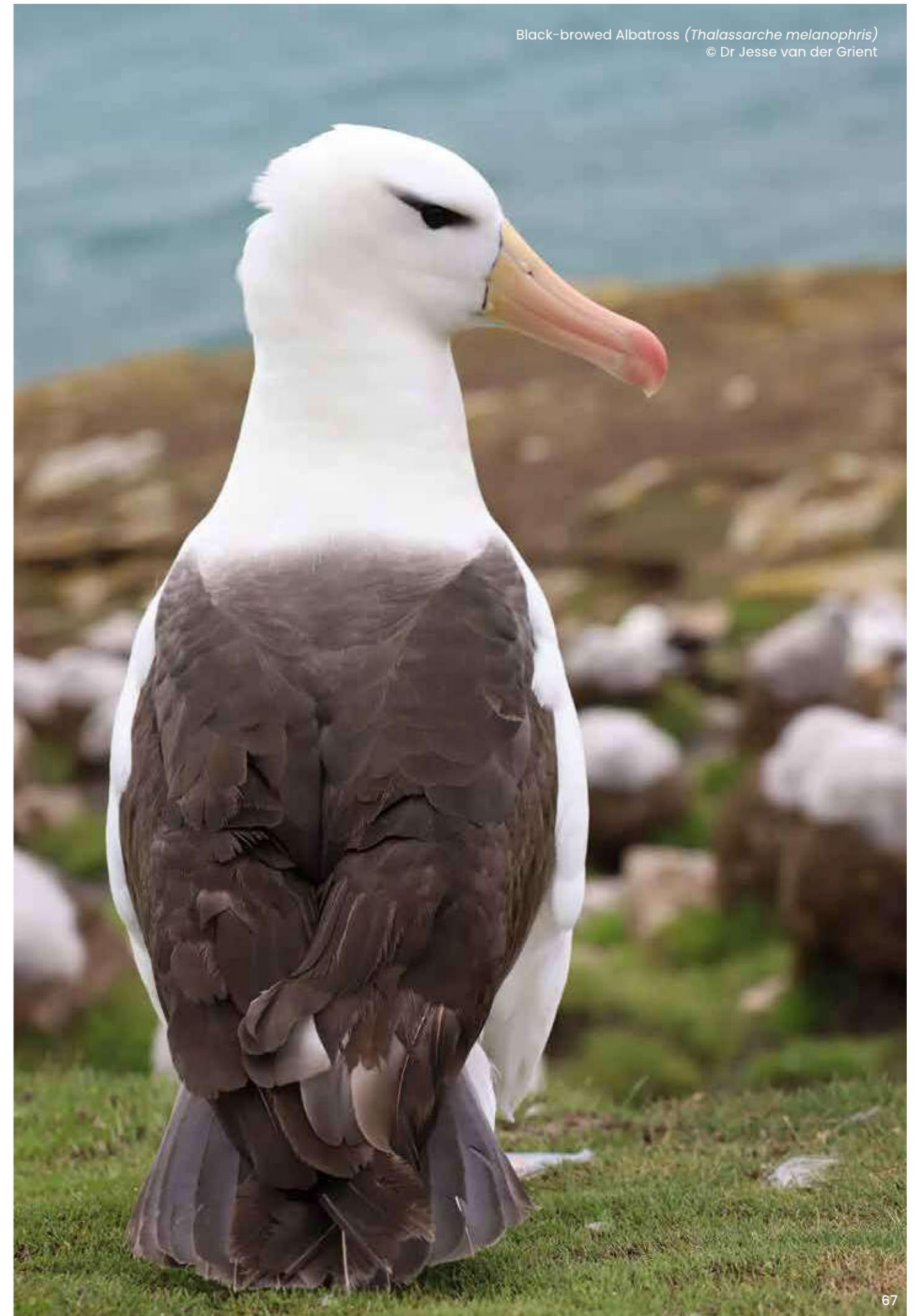
The group operates a defined contributions pension scheme. The assets of the scheme are held separately from those of the group in an independently administered fund. The pension cost charge represents contributions payable by the group to the fund and amounted to £21,091 (2022: £23,876). Contributions totalling £781 (2022: £718) were payable to the fund at the balance sheet date and are included in creditors.

28. Related party transactions

During the year, Trustee Dr Paul Brickle was paid £66,009 (2022: £62,601) for his role as Chief Executive Officer and not as a Trustee.



Southern rockhopper Penguins (*Eudyptes chrysocome*) returning from the sea to their rookery © Dr Megan Tierney



SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE
www.south-atlantic-research.org

FALKLAND ISLANDS OFFICE

Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands

Tel. +500 27374 Email. info@saeri.ac.fk

UK REGISTERED OFFICE Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London SW1H 0BH, United Kingdom

Tel. +44 0203 745 1731

SAERI (FALKLANDS) LIMITED Stanley Cottage, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ, Falkland Islands

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales - Charity number 1173105

Accounts

AUDITED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND TRUSTEES REPORT



FOR THE FINANCIAL YEAR ENDING 30 JUNE 2022

I



SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

TRUSTEES' REPORT AND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

CONTENTS

	Page
Reference and Administrative Details of the Charity, its Trustees and Advisers	1
Trustees' Report	2 - 20
Independent Auditor's Report on the Financial Statements	21 - 24
Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities	25
Consolidated Balance Sheet	26
Charity Balance Sheet	27
Consolidated Statement of Cash Flows	28
Notes to the Financial Statements	29 - 55

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS OF THE CHARITY, ITS TRUSTEES AND ADVISERS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

Trustees	C. Peter Judge MBE, Chair Prof Stuart Piertney Dr Paul Brickle Prof Richard Sanders Stuart Wallace Dr Teal Riley Tracy Satherley (appointed 11 November 2021)
Charity registered number	1173105
Registered office	Falkland House 14 Broadway, Westminster London SW1H 0BH
Principal office	Stanley Cottage North Ross Road Stanley FIQQ 1ZZ Falkland Islands
Independent auditor	Mazars LLP Chartered Accountants 90 Victoria Street Bristol BS1 6DP
Bankers	HSBC Bank Plc 38 High Street Exeter EX4 3LP
Solicitors	Bates Wells LLP 10 Queen Street Place London EC4R 1BE

**TRUSTEES' REPORT
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

The Trustees present their annual report together with the audited financial statements of the Charity for the year 1 July 2021 to 30 June 2022. The Trustees confirm that the annual report and the financial statements of the Group and the Charity comply with the current statutory requirements, the requirements of the Charity's governing document and the provisions of the Statement of Recommended Practice (SORP), applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019). The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the accounting policies set out in note 2 to the financial statements.

Objectives and activities

a. Objectives for 2021-2222

The end of June 2022 was a milestone for SAERI. Not only did we celebrate 10 years of operation since inception as a Falkland Islands Government (FIG) department, but we also celebrated 5 full years of independent operation as a charity. With our approved strategy in full swing, and business planning gaining impetus, we set ourselves some audacious targets. With the finalisation of the overarching strategy, 5 Headline Categories were outlined with 5-year ambitions, and against which SAERI sets its annual business plan and thus key performance indicators. The aim is that over the term of the strategy, each year adds to the achievement of the 5-year goals. To this end, in the 2022 financial year, SAERI and SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL) set the following broad brushstrokes for each of the categories as follows:

1. Pathways to impact: A broader international reach and achievement of project targets, with two websites redesigned and launched to tell the SAERI story;
2. Science, Research & Quality Assurance (QA): Implementing SAERI's strategies and structures in science, broadening SAERI's science in the Falklands and abroad;
3. Size & Performance: Greater grant proposals, with streamlined internal processes, and a honed focus on our service delivery to FIG;
4. Business Plan & Reputation: to focus on refining communications and ensuring good governance at both Board and operational level; and
5. SFL: consolidate and review capabilities and strategise for expansion.

b. Policy review

The 2021-22 annual policy review saw the finalisation and sign-off by the Board of an internal Recharges policy, ensuring the parameters for recharges to the trading subsidiary as well as external partners is consistent and in line with Charity Commission requirements for arm's length transactions.

c. Achieving our objectives

The 2021-22 year progressed in the shadow of the COVID-19 pandemic, and fortunately the SAERI and SFL businesses continued to suffer minimal impact, with any issues centering around timing delays rather than any other material impact.

d. Objective 1 – Strengthen and diversify funding streams

A comprehensive set of ambitions were laid out at the beginning of the year, which have been largely achieved. Highlights of the achievements include:

SAERI continues to work on funded collaborations through One Ocean Hub (OOH) a United Kingdom Research and Innovation (UKRI) programme to work with the Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF) on Natural Capital Assessments (NCA). The marine NCA drew to a close on 30 June 2022 and we were awarded a further two years' worth of funding to extend the Ecosystem Services work in Tourism as well as Blue Carbon, taking us through to March 2024, extending our impact through the South Atlantic to the west coast of Africa.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Objectives and activities (continued)

Our Darwin Plus submission on Seal By-catch was successful, as was a smaller project addressing wildlife diseases, and we aim to start the projects in earnest early in our 2022-23 financial year, with support funding secured from FIG through the Environmental Studies budget who also are supporting our Darwin Plus Falkland Islands Climate Change project. Two international grants were achieved with the Paul Angell Family Foundation and we were also pleased to be part of a European consortium granted an award through the Horizon funding programme (SELINA). While the UK and EU governments realign their funding agreements, we were able to have our portion of the award underwritten by InnovateUK. This culminated in a slight delay to the project start from 1 July 2022. It is a 5-year project where we continue to work with partners known from the EU MOVE and MOVE-On projects in the Ecosystem Services area.

One of our main highlights we celebrated this financial year was to secure funding to work with Wilton Park on a Sub-Antarctic symposium where we brought together scientists from across our networks to further understand the gaps in science and/or facilities provision working in and around the sub-Antarctic.

We successfully secured funding for three PhD studentships which are scheduled to start in 2022-23: the life history and movement ecology of Flightless Steamer Ducks, the ecology of Imperial Shags, and lastly, a research initiative which examines Zooplankton dynamics inshore and investigates important links to the fishery and shelf ecosystem. Our Peer Reviewed publications reached 18, with highlight publications including papers in the Proceedings of the Royal Society B, Ecological Applications and Science Advances.

Lastly, we finalised the establishment of our International Advisory Committee as a sub-committee of the Board, with full Terms of Reference and look forward to the finalisation of our International Strategy in the forthcoming financial year.

In SFL, we successfully assisted Royal Haskoning with contributions to a large feasibility study for the Port Development in the Falkland Islands and delivered on the Receptor Sensitivity Assessment commissioned by the Turks and Caicos Government (TCIG). We also undertook a number of other discrete local projects.

e. Objective 2 – Science, Research and Quality Assurance

This year saw us achieve the milestone of establishing a fully-functional Science Advisory Committee. A sub-committee of the Board and with agreed Terms of Reference, we aim to complete our Science Strategy in the 2022-23 financial year.

With a view to continuing and increasing our presence in the Overseas Territories, we signed MoUs with both TCIG and St Helena government (SHG), had staff embedded in each territory for projects, particularly important for St Helena and our relationship with both the government and the St Helena Research Institute, one of our partner initiatives. We also achieved projects with other partner organisations, through the Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI), the Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF) and Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AEOA).

Our projects continue to achieve great results, with the Wetlands project and the Turks and Caicos Marine Spatial Planning project – both Darwin Plus projects and both ending in this year – with the TCI project achieving an A, and the Wetlands project achieving an A+ in review. Our EU MOVE project was extended to finish in September 2021, and the project as a whole is then being audited by the EU.

This year saw us initiate a strategic review of our Data Centre, with the aim of continuing to provide a suite of comprehensive services – some of them new – to the Falkland Islands Government, as well as looking to diversify income streams for both SAERI and SFL by increasing our offering. We hope to finalise this in the forthcoming year.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Objectives and activities (continued)

f. Objective 3 - Size & Performance

We continued a high level of grant proposal submissions this year, in the face of increasing competition for fewer funds. Although slightly lower than targeted, we achieved a 50% success rate on our applications which is nevertheless an admirable achievement given the circumstances, and a level which keeps us focused going forward for improved success rates.

We also embarked on strategic income diversification strategy which will, once finalised, examine possibilities for both SAERI and SFL to apply their specialisations outside their normal suite of scientific and consulting offering to date.

g. Objective 4 - Business Plan & Reputation

After the Science Demand Survey in the previous financial year, conversations were initiated with FIG around the development of a dedicated Science Facility, and this remains work in progress – it is a big vision with many stakeholders to consult. We also embarked on an internal structural review so that, after 5 years, we can be sure our structure remains fit for purpose and is aligned to the delivery of our strategy. This will be refined and presented to the Board if any improvements are identified.

With some windfall discrete grants coming through later in the financial year, and with some lucrative projects in SFL, we exceeded our budget by around £20,000, bolstering our working capital. Further strategic work initiated in this financial year include a Funding and Donor strategy and a Reserves Policy which we aim to complete in the forthcoming financial year.

Our governance remained strong, with both organisations fully compliant and we celebrated another unqualified audit. We finalised and subsequently embarked on the implementation of our communications strategy, and next year should see the engagement of local (Falkland Islands) and international Public Relations specialists to further tell the SAERI story. We have successfully streamlined our communications tools and our dedicated Communications Officer has worked hard at our social media presence, which is paying off with 3067 followers on Twitter with a 15% increase in the year by way of example.

h. Objective 5 - SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL) (SFL)

SFL had a bumper year with revenues increased by 25%, largely due to the two large contracts fulfilled, one for a Receptor Sensitivity Analysis undertaken in the Turks and Caicos Islands and inputting into an FIG project to understand the feasibility of building a new port facility to replace the current structure. The former will lead to further work to be confirmed, and the latter was set of discrete deliverables that fed into a broader and bigger project, to be accepted or rejected in the next financial year. This year has seen a year of focus on deliverables, with the project pipeline settling later in the next financial year.

The SFL strategy has seen a great deal of progress, and this piece of work carries through to next year, and the new website has been designed and is almost complete for launch.

i. Strategies and Activities for achieving our objectives

The Annual Business Planning cycle commenced in earnest this financial year and enabled us to hone our activities against the Headline Categories. SAERI continues to provide scientific research and academic support from the Falkland Islands, and our strategy (and as a result our Annual Plan) sets ambitious goals against which the annual delivery of specific tasks will cascade up to achieving these 5-year goals. SFL continues to provide core funding to SAERI through gifting profits and through the use of services from SAERI to provide specialist inputs into SFL projects – all at arm's length: this provides comfort to the Board and the Executive that there is stable unrestricted funding, and also allows for the cross-fertilisation of our science outcomes into application, in real time, beyond academia.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Objectives and activities (continued)

j. Main activities undertaken to further the charity's purposes for the public benefit

Through its scientific and academic programme, SAERI remains committed to fulfilling its objects in education and research, environmental protection or improvement, and the promotion of sustainable development through these means. Our impressive portfolio of grants (and projects) in SFL supporting the Institute's charitable objects is testament to funders' belief in our ability to deliver expertly, not only for public benefit but for the benefit of the environment in the mission of informing global stewardship. In doing so, SAERI also supports academic research through its PhD programme. As part of this remit, this year we finalised our Fellowship programme, and implemented a Masters working group to connect science students throughout the territories in which we operate, and beyond.

The Board completed its governance review, with the Effectiveness review identifying certain skills gaps, one of which we filled with a new Trustee as honorary Treasurer, filling a much-needed space to advise on finance and audit.

Achievements and performance

a. Academic performance

This year, SAERI's academic and research base consisted of 5 PhD students and 2 Masters projects. We also published 18 peer-reviewed papers in high impact publications.

Our PhD students

Amy Guest

Sub-tidal Ecology of the Falkland Islands, with a Biogeographical Comparison between the Straits of Magellan and the Beagle Channel. University of Aberdeen, University of Magallanes, University of Chile and SAERI

This PhD examines the community dynamics in temporal and spatial scales around the shallow subtidal around the Falkland Islands. This bathymetric space has been missed with the intertidal and subtidal (<5m) receiving greater sampling effort. In addition, the project examines the role of the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM) or last ice age on the biodiversity patterns in this depth range in the Falkland Islands and southern South America. Amy will also examine the contemporary and paleo population connectivity in two model marine invertebrates to help identify the role of Pleistocene glaciations in forging population structure.

One of her chapters examines the impact of peat erosion on Islands in King George Bay, West Falkland. Initial investigations, from a survey in February 2022, concluded that significant amounts of peat enter the intertidal and shallow subtidal especially around the northern parts of Hummock Island. From initial analyses fewer 'less mobile' species are seen in areas of high peat cover and fewer filter feeding animals were evident compared to control sites at Middle Island. This has important implications to managing coastal erosion around the Falkland Islands.

As part of her doctoral training, Amy spent a month in the Natural History Museum, London learning genetic techniques essential for her PhD.

Amanda Kuepfer

Provide an improved understanding of the complex seabird-fishery relationships in the Falkland Islands and across the wider Patagonian Shelf. University of Exeter, ISPA Instituto Universitário, Falkland Islands Government and SAERI

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Objectives and activities (continued)

This Project aims to provide an improved understanding of the complex seabird-fishery relationship in the Falkland Islands and across the wider Patagonian Shelf. Increase in the world's most important black-browed albatross population has been speculated to be partly the result of easy feeding opportunities created by discards from trawl fisheries. However, scientific evidence of this relationship remains limited.

This project has produced excellent results and in the year under review Amanda and co-authors had their work polished in the scientific Journal Biological Conservation. This work reports on an experiment to test whether strategic discard management results in reduced seabird contact and mortality in association with fishing gear. This work has had direct impact in seabird conservation in the South Atlantic.

Amanda's other research areas include examining black browed albatross diet in chicks using a time series as well as the examination of adults feeding chicks with trawl fishing discards. Amanda is also using data derived from satellite tags deployed on adult birds feeding chicks to understand the role of discards and natural prey over this period.

Elyse Parker

Investigating the drivers of diversification in a non-Antarctic notothenioid radiation. Yale University and SAERI

This group is found mainly in Antarctic and sub-antarctic waters, with some species ranging north to southern Australia and southern South America. Notothenioids constitute approximately 90% of the fish biomass in the continental shelf waters surrounding Antarctica and the sub-Antarctic.

One of the most speciose, the *Patagonotothen* spp., occurs north of the Polar Front in South American Patagonian waters. Given their high species richness and recent evolutionary origin (3-6 Ma), *Patagonotothen* is considered a rapid evolutionary radiation nested within the larger notothenioid adaptive radiation, but the drivers of diversification in this clade remain unclear. Elyse's objectives include 1) the use of molecular and morphological data to determine species boundaries and to work out evolutionary relationships amongst *Patagonotothen*. 2) To integrate data on phylogeny, phenotype, and ecology in order to characterize evolutionary dynamics of trait disparity within the radiation. Elyse has had a great year making significant progress on her PhD.

Katy Ross

Sheep vs Sealions – Quantifying the human impacts on greenhouse gas emissions and carbon stock of Falkland Island peatlands – University of Leicester, Natural History Museum, Centre of Ecology & Hydrology and SAERI

The proportional extent of peat on the Falkland Islands rivals that of any other country. However, no direct measurements of greenhouse gas emissions from Falkland peat has been published; therefore, it is unknown whether these peatlands continue to sequester carbon or are now net sources of emissions. Katy is quantifying greenhouse gas emissions (GHG) from FI peat habitats and determining the influence of land use on GHG fluxes. She is investigating the underlying drivers of these emissions through organic geochemical analysis and microbiological techniques before upscaling findings to the wider Falklands landscape.

Joanna Zanker

Variability in circulation and exchange in Cumberland Bay, South Georgia. University of Southampton, British Antarctic Survey and SAERI

The overall aim of the project is to investigate the drivers of variability in fjord water circulation, and the biological and physical consequences in a changing climate, using Cumberland Bay, South Georgia. Cumberland Bay was chosen as a study area for two reasons. Firstly, the glaciers that terminate at the head of each arm have shown markedly different rates of retreat over the past century, aiding a strong comparative study of ocean forcing on glacier dynamics. Secondly, Cumberland Bay is an important spawning area for commercially fished mackerel icefish, which have seen significant reduction in annual catch in recent years. A high-resolution numerical model is developed using the Nucleus for European Modelling of the Ocean (NEMO) framework, and important forcing factors contributing to the circulation regime and the transport of heat to the glacier termini, such as winds and freshwater runoff, are assessed.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

An Individual Based Model (IBM) will then be used with the modelled flow fields to examine variability in retention of mackerel icefish larvae in the bay.

Some of the highlights this year include a cruise to South Georgia to collect oceanographic data for her project. The cruise was organised by SAERI and SMSG and was part of the DPLUS122 grant on South Georgia seaweeds named 'Operation Himantothallus'.

Tom Busbridge

Understanding the decline and recovery of one of the South Atlantic's largest fisheries (southern blue whiting) – University of Aberdeen and SAERI

Southern blue whiting (*Micromesistius australis*) is a pelagic schooling fish which can be found around the southern tip of South America (Patagonia) and in New Zealand waters. The Patagonian population has been commercially exploited since the 1970s with record landings of 258,000 tonnes in 1983 in the South Atlantic.

Following decades of continuous exploitation, the fishery collapsed between 2004 and 2007. A seasonally closed area was introduced in 2010 to alleviate fishing pressure from the spawning grounds.

Tom's work thus far has resulted in a paper examining otolith microstructure and elemental fingerprints to elucidate the early life history of southern blue whiting and this work was published in the peer reviewed journal *Fisheries Research*. In addition, Tom has examined the demography of spawning stocks of southern blue whiting during different periods of exploitation on the Patagonian Shelf. For Tom's final research chapter he examined the fishing dynamics and their cumulative impact on the spawning stock of southern blue whiting using cohort hotspot analyses.

Our Masters Students

Oshin Whyte

Investigating the Coastal Cultural Values of the Turks and Caicos Islands (TCI). University of Kent and SAERI.

The Turks and Caicos Islands have a rich culture that revolves around the ocean and coastal areas from salt raking in the late 1600s to the explosion of a tourism industry that markets sun, sand, and sea and welcomes over a million tourists annually. Currently, there is little in literature around cultural values pertinent to marine and spatial planning. The aims of this project were to determine the cultural value places on coastal and marine areas by the people of the TCI and explore the range of values that are present that can feed into a marine spatial planning process. Oshin did an excellent job in determining the coastal areas that have cultural value and she also mapped the range of coastal values present.

We have a number of other students working with SAERI and they are key to our science. Our students also go off into their careers as future collaborators and ambassadors for the organisation. Our three new PhDs will be joining us in the next financial year.

Blessing Kachidza

Multi temporal analysis of soil erosion and habitat restoration

Blessing is currently doing a research project that will assess soil erosion in the Falkland Islands. He is modelling soil erosion rates over a period of 15 years (2001 – 2016) in the Falkland Islands using a combination of medium and high-resolution satellite imagery and other ancillary data. The research considers a mixture of protected and farmed areas with different land management systems and stocking densities. Links to habitat are being made through the broad scale habitat maps from SAERI's Coastal Mapping project.

We have a number of other students working with SAERI and they are key to our science. Our students also go off into their careers as future collaborators and ambassadors for the organisation. Our three new PhDs will be joining us in the next financial year.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)**International Partnerships**

SAERI continues to build and develop our international partnerships, while consolidating existing ones. We have established Memorandums of Understanding (MoU's) with a number of partners that provide an umbrella for our collaborative working. Three of these MoUs provide a framework for our active engagement in supporting the development of sister institutes in other United Kingdom Overseas Territories (UKOTs) and in leading a South American alliance.

Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AEOA)

SAERI continues to provide the Chair and Secretarial roles for AEOA. AEOA partners are the Joint Nature Conservation Committee, the Universidad de Magallanes (UMAG); Universidad Santo Tomás (Santiago), Universidad de Chile and the University of Dundee. The AEOA partnership which meets at least twice a year and hosts an annual symposium. This year planning is underway for the next online Symposium to which will be held in October 2022.

St Helena Research Institute (SHRI)

SAERI works closely with SHRI and sits as an advisory member on the SHRI Council. In addition, the MOVE ON spatial data analyst spends one day every two weeks in SHRI offices, providing technical advice and sharing ideas. SHRI was a core stakeholder in the MOVE-ON project workshops.

Mid-Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI)

SAERI works closely with MAERI partners (the Anguillan Department of Natural Resources, The Anguilla Community College and the Joint Nature Conservation Committee) to progress the development of the Institute and this year co-ordinated a partner workshop to map out the future of the Institute.

International events and conferences

In August 2021, SAERI gave a presentation at the IUCN World Parks Congress focussing on the Best 2.0 projects in the South Atlantic, which had drawn to a close. SAERI played the role of the Regional Coordinator for the South Atlantic under this EU funding programme. In October, we presented at the Friends of St. Helena Annual General Meeting in London, highlighting SAERI's work on the island, with a particular focus on current activities under the MOVE ON Project.

In November 2021, SAERI was honoured to be invited to join a panel of UKOT and UK government ministers at the UNFCCC side event on Climate change in UKOTs. SAERI's intervention focussed on climate change in the UKOTs, and recognised the leadership that is being provided by the UKOTs. SAERI underwater video footage also formed a part of the UKOT Climate Change video that was launched at the event.

Also in November, SAERI attended (remotely) the 2-day Blue Belt workshop that was held in the Turks and Caicos Islands providing an overview of previous project to provide a bridge into the new programme of work being developed by Blue Belt.

In December, SAERI was pleased to attend (remotely) the book launch of the invertebrates of St. Helena, a comprehensive overview of all known invertebrates on the island and to also present potential PhD and placement opportunities at the London National Environmental Research Council (NERC) Doctoral Training Programme (DTP).

Local partnerships

We continue to work closely with our Government and industry partners in the Falkland Islands. Collaboration remains key to how we operate – it is one of the building blocks for our future research. We provide logistics support and advice to researchers wanting to operate in and around the South Atlantic - we

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

continue to do this very well. We operate in challenging environments, and we ensure our staff and collaborators conduct their science safely and cost-effectively.

Key financial performance indicators

Improved recoveries from projects, SAERI (Falklands) Limited and additional windfall projects meant we ended the year better than we had already anticipated. Our measurements include a minimum of a break-even annual budget, improvements in cash balance in unrestricted funds over the previous year, improved recharges and income from SFL as well as minimal change requests to donors throughout the financial year. We achieved these indicators without exception.

Review of activities

With such a successful previous year, SAERI entered a year of intense delivery against ambitious targets, managed with ease and alacrity. Our team performed particularly well and continued to deliver world-class project outputs. Below is an overview of the achievements we celebrated.

Cross-cutting data solutions

SAERI's Data Centre uses a solutions-based approach to provide GIS and data management solutions in both the Falkland Islands and abroad, expanding its suite of services to include new data services and tools which aim to enhance the work of data users on the islands. Not only does the Centre support SAERI's research projects in the Falklands and abroad, FIG and work with visiting researchers to the Falklands, it also provides intrinsic support to SFL, providing data collection and analysis services to its commercial projects, at arm's length. The Data Centre has been instrumental in changing the way citizens and spatial data users are able to access, view and use data as part of their decision-making.

Data Centre - Falklands operation

This year's focus in the Falkland Islands has been around data management and data access for the Falkland Islands Government (FIG) - from high-resolution base maps, to building databases from scratch. Within SAERI, the Data Manager provides GIS support across our projects as well as working closely with FIG on research permitting, ensuring the conditions of the permit are fulfilled by appropriately capturing, storing and making the data available to all.

Data Centre - International operations

SAERI continues to develop its international portfolio of work, with projects and partnerships in the South Atlantic as well as internationally, and remains committed to the regions by the continued development of proposals and initiatives in the South Atlantic, the Caribbean, South America and Southern Africa.

Our projects and partnerships sections show the breadth and depth of this work, and we are particularly proud of being able to undertake research and share our skills and expertise globally from the Falkland Islands. To support the international portfolio of work, the International Advisory Committee held its first meeting during the period. The Committee will advise, guide and potentially create international opportunities for SAERI and advise on an international strategy.

Research projects**Developing Marine Spatial Planning (MSP) tools for Turks and Caicos Islands (D+094)4**

SAERI successfully completed this project in October 2021 after 2.5 years. The territory-to-territory partnership between the Falkland Islands and the TCIG shared methodologies across islands which in turn led to the development of core tools that provide the foundation for Marine Spatial Planning (MSP) in the TCI. The principal successes of the project included the launch of a Data Portal and ebGIS, accessible via

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

the TCIG website which provide holistic overviews of all marine data available for the islands. The Data portal hosts over 70 datasets and is accompanied by a series of user manuals. Training for Data Portal and ebGIS users was delivered to around 30 participants and was well received.

A workshop on 'developing methodologies for modelling/analysis to identify ecologically important areas for marine spatial planning in the TCI' was well attended with 37 participants over 4 mornings. We were also pleased to be able to provide funding for Oshin Whyte, a Masters student from the Turks and Caicos Islands to undertake her studies into the cultural value of the marine ecosystems in TCI. SAERI continues to provide ad hoc technical support for post-project sustainability.

Understanding increased seal bycatch to inform bycatch Action Plan (D+ 168)

This SAERI project is a collaborative research project funded by Defra through the Darwin Initiative and partnering with FIG and the Falkland Islands Fishing Companies Association (FIFCA) and developed to better understand factors leading to an increase in Falkland Islands seal-fishery interactions and quantify seal-fishery overlap using a range of methods – from net cameras to predictive modelling. Ultimately, the project will produce recommendations and guidance which will help align current long-term management objectives and actions into action plans supporting Fisheries and Oceans Governance. The project will commence in the 2022-23 austral summer.

Tracking the at-sea movements of Falkland Islands seabirds and seals (D+ 139)

This project commenced in earnest in 2021. With the continued focus in the Falklands on the establishment of Marine Managed Areas, ongoing marine conservation and ecosystem-based management, SAERI is contributing to these crucial conversations by collecting, collating and analysing tracking data from the largest colonies of local seabirds and seals, collected via state-of-the-art GPS tags. The outputs of this data collection will allow researchers and decision-makers to better understand fluctuations in numbers which could impact their global conservation status as well as how individuals, colonies and populations use our coastal waters, so that we can disentangle and address potential threats to the populations, thereby improving evidence-based marine management through improved quality and quantity of data available.

In its first austral summer field season – September 2021 thru March 2022 – 99 seabirds from three species (black-browed albatross, rockhopper penguins and thin-billed prions) across two sites (Bird Island and Steeple Jason Island) were successfully tracked and revealed a large area of the proposed inshore Falkland Islands Marine Managed Area was important to seabirds. Additional fieldwork is planned in 2022/23.

The project is funded by Defra through the Darwin Plus initiative, the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies budget, the Paul Angell Family Foundation and Winifred Violet Scott Trust, the latter of which specifically support Imperial Shag and fur seal tracking elements of the project.

Climate change resilience in Falkland Islands Fisheries and Marine Ecosystems (D+148)8

The Falkland Islands' economy is heavily reliant on its marine environment particularly fisheries, but also tourism, shipping, and hydrocarbons. Indeed, Falklands coastal landscapes and marine seascapes are central to its economic success. The introduction of a fisheries conservation zone (FCZ) and fisheries management regime in 1986 transformed the economy from what was previously a solely agro-economy to one with more diverse sources of income and highly reliant on its fisheries income. The fishery today is unusual in that two species of squid account for 75% of catches. This makes the Falklands economy a downstream susceptible party to climate change.

FIG is actively working toward the long-term sustainability of the fishery and marine environment. Important to this project are the aims of sustainable catches of commercial target species as well as reduction of harmful impacts on bycatch species while maintaining ecosystem function. Until now, the Falklands has not undertaken an assessment of the impacts that climate change will have on its fisheries and marine ecosystems and is therefore unable to mainstream climate change adaptation into Fisheries and Oceans Governance.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

SAERI aims to address these issues through this groundbreaking project funded by Defra through the Darwin Initiative, generating baseline data to better understand key inshore species that support fisheries and ecosystems, conducting physiological experiments on key species to understand the winners and losers, as well as explore Climate Change Adaptation interventions which could inform decisions on whether to mainstream Climate Change Adaptation and an Ecosystem Approach to Fisheries (EAF) into sustainable fisheries, conservation of marine ecosystems, governance and policy. The FIG contributes an annual contribution to this project through their Environmental Studies Budget.

Conserving tropical marine ecosystems in TCI through science-based fisheries management (D+ 153)53)

Awarded in May 2021 but starting in earnest in July 2021, this project is based in the Turks and Caicos Islands and partners closely with the TCIG over two and a half years. The balance between sustainable tropical marine ecosystems and Sustainable Small-scale Fisheries is delicate, the latter requiring robust evidence-based management, which in TCI is impeded by insufficient fish landings and life history data for stock assessments. SAERI has embedded a senior project manager within the TCIG with the aim of, together, building fishers' capacity for participation in fisheries management, centralising landing sites, training government staff in landing and biological data collection and management and conducting stock assessments using data collected. Through funding from the project, SAERI aims to contribute equipment for the new government Fisheries Laboratory.

In its first year of activities, data collection training was delivered to staff on two main sites, a project manager/scientist and project officer were appointed, the latter post created within the TCIG to support the ultimate sustainability of the initiative. There is regular engagement with fishermen and stakeholders across the islands and collection of biological samples. Importantly, SAERI has spearheaded within government a nationwide stakeholder consultation promoting outreach and exposure for the project and its aims, gained important ecological knowledge about the fishery and obtained feedback regarding how best to address the centralisation of landing sites and promotion of data collection opportunities.

SAERI is pleased to be working closely with departments of the TCIG, namely the Department of Environment and Coastal Resources (DECR) with project staff based in the DECR's offices in Providenciales, and the Department of Fisheries and Marine Resource Management (FMRM). Both departments provide crucial support for project implementation and are pivotal to its success.

Falklands wetlands and aquatic habitats: baselines for monitoring future change (D+116)

This Defra-funded Darwin Plus project ended in March 2022 after 18 months of a literature review which informed a programme of intense fieldwork collecting data to inform the project outputs. The project aimed to investigate the Falklands wetlands in light of historic land changes driven by human activities including the introduction of grazing animals c. 250 years ago, and their subsequent impacts. Although limited past research suggests that water quality has remained fairly natural, some studies have shown evidence of human impacts, such as elevated nutrient concentrations in some ponds. Not only are the impacts of past human influence important but impacts climate change also present several threats to the Falklands wetlands. A predicted temperature rise without equivalent increases in rainfall could adversely affect freshwater availability, which in turn could lead to the loss of some habitats and their associated species. Changes in seasonal rainfall distribution and/or the volume of precipitation could similarly impact the wetlands. Increased storm frequency or severity is likely to change water quality and may impact natural drainage systems and wetlands. These impacts on aquatic biota can be identified and tracked into the future by regular monitoring of suitable indicators.

The project is now complete, and successfully identified gaps in baseline data, filled those gaps through an intensive field assessment of 81 inland aquatic wetland within 11 representative regions distributed across the Falkland Islands and provided recommendations for a terrestrial Wetlands Action Plan. With measurable indicators defined, the project was also able to ensure that a long-term monitoring regime could be followed.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

Vulnerable Marine Ecosystems (VME) project

Through this collaborative project SAERI is working with the Falkland Islands Fisheries Department and Consolidated Fisheries Ltd to map vulnerable marine ecosystems distribution (VMEs) and assess the impact of the fishery on those VMEs. Highlights for 2021 include a dedicated research cruise undertaken aboard the longliner CFL Hunter. Using a specially adapted deep-water longline camera system SAERI was able to increase its knowledge of deep-sea species, habitats and VMEs occurring in the Falkland Islands Conservation Zones (FCZ), including sea pen meadows and cold-water coral reefs and gardens. The first broad coverage deep-sea habitat maps of the FCZ were also developed by delineating areas of similar environmental characteristics. The habitat map is used to inform the VME sampling strategy and the CFL Hunter research plan. To assess the vulnerability of the VME “sea pen meadows”, sea pen tissue samples from different locations around the FCZ were sent to one of SAERI’s collaborative partners at the University of Aberdeen. Genetic analysis of the tissue samples estimated connectivity between populations and understand how vulnerable a particular population may be.

Fur Seals Project

Identifying critical habitats of marine mammals and understanding how individuals overlap and interact with threats in space and time underpins coherent conservation and management. Juveniles are more likely to overlap with threats at-sea and are more vulnerable than other age-classes, given they are less experienced and range more widely. Juvenile survival also disproportionately influences population dynamics. However, the at-sea distribution of juveniles is largely unknown because most marine mammal tracking effort is focussed on adults. To address this knowledge gap, we deployed miniaturised biologging tags on seal pups to follow their movements during the first year of independent life. The first field season was completed in October 2021, and revealed some extraordinary pup dispersal movements – in particular pups venturing off the Patagonian Shelf, and as far as 1000 km to the east of the Falkland Islands. A second and final field season is planned for 2022-23. This work is funded by the Winifred Violet Scott fund and the data collected feeds into “**Tracking the at-sea movements of Falkland Islands seabirds and seals (D+ 139)**”.

Enhancing legacy and capacity for marine and coastal environmental co-ordination in the Falkland Islands through collaboration and partnership.

In recognition of the need for holistic marine management, the Falkland Islands started a process of Marine Spatial Planning (MSP) in 2014, which was followed by an Assessment of Fishing Closure Areas as Sites (AFCAS) for wider management of the Falkland Islands marine environment. The aim of the AFCAS process was to provide evidence-based recommendations for a network of marine protected areas. The AFCAS process focused on areas that are closed to fishing or subject to low fishing impact (termed marine wilderness areas in the literature), which have irreplaceable biodiversity and are ecologically representative, but presently do not have a legal framework for protection. The AFCAS study prioritised marine wilderness areas as potential Marine Managed Areas (MMAs). Given the next step is MMA designation, SAERI, with funding from the John Ellerman Foundation, secured the Marine and Coastal Programme Co-ordinator role – a 2.5 year post aimed to secure long-term capacity and sustainability in ocean conservation, management and research co-ordination by continuing to work with FIG and stakeholders, providing evidence to support the proposed MMAs.

A key highlight for this year was the completion of a comprehensive technical document which supported a public consultation on MMAs held in April and May 2022. The 250-page document covers four chapters including inshore biodiversity, offshore biodiversity, seabirds and marine mammals and potential economic impacts and considerations. The technical document represents a significant milestone for SAERI as it not only integrates recent SAERI blue carbon research undertaken as part of the project, but it also serves as a synthesis of research undertaken over the past 15 years, centralising and making this information available to support the proposed MMAs. This is significant because it ensures the proposed MMA designations are underpinned by good quality scientific data.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)**Sub-Antarctic connections and climate change symposium****Wilton Park**

Wilton Park is an executive agency of the UK Foreign, Commonwealth & Development Office (FCDO) providing a global forum for strategic discussion. The venue was the beautiful Wiston House and gardens. This is a 16th century country house situated in 6,000 exclusive acres of the South Downs National Park.

This SAERI-led symposium was a truly international meeting which brought together 61 delegates representing 10 countries with a mutual desire to identify research priorities and create a legacy of collaboration across the sub-Antarctic. The initiative was funded through the UK government through the Conflict, Stability and Security Fund (CSSF). The vision brought forward from the event was 'to create a blueprint for increasing efficient transnational research collaboration in the sub-Antarctic to support evidence-informed decision making for maximum policy impact.' The symposium concluded that a number of demonstration projects would be taken forward with a staged implementation programme.

Safeguarding South Georgia's Blue Belt: Marine Invasives Mitigation

Invasive species are among the leading threats to native wildlife with many of the world's threatened or endangered species at risk due to invasive species. The impacts of invasive non-native species (INNS) on our natural ecosystems and economy cost billions each year. Many of commercial, agricultural, and recreational activities depend on healthy native ecosystems and these species can threaten biodiversity, industry, health, and ecosystem function and can potentially invade new environments through a range of pathways and in the marine environment, these can be through ballast water, hull biofouling, and equipment contamination. Floating debris can also carry invasive species. International legislation and protocols are in force to mitigate ballast water contamination, yet the other major transport vector threats remain largely unmitigated.

South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands are remote archipelago with high biodiversity and endemism, sitting just below the Polar Front, which has afforded it some degree of protection against historical introductions of INNS. In the area, no INNS have yet been recorded as established. However, the region increasingly acts as a gateway for vessel traffic into the wider sub-Antarctic & Antarctic. Both tourism and annual temperatures in these regions are rising.

The project analysed the threat of marine invasive species introduced through vessel traffic to South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands, focussing on hull biofouling. Hull biofouling is the accumulation of microorganisms, plants, algae and animals on vessels below the waterline. The project also identified vessels and 'ports' of risk to inform research and monitoring and put forward a suite of recommendations to mitigate risk as well as lay the foundation for further research to provide further insights. This work was funded by the Government of South Georgia & South Sandwich Islands.

Partner projects**Technical assistance Programme for effective coastal-marine management in the Turks and Caicos Islands (D+119)19).**

SAERI partnered with JNCC on the Defra-funded Darwin Plus project, where JNCC led a technical assistance programme in the TCI with the aim of developing an enhanced evidence base to support status assessment and management programmes in coastal and marine environments.

Working with local communities, science professionals and decision-makers, the project aims to provide in-depth support and capacity-building in using information management, environmental indicators and environmental status assessments. New mapping tools will support decision making, maximising the use and value of existing data, and support the implementation of a new TCIG Environment Strategy.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

SAERI has an advisory role in this project, ensuring that the work aligns with its two Darwin Plus projects in the TCI, which we discuss in this report. SAERI attends Project Management Group meetings and provides ad hoc advice and support throughout the year.

Biodiversity discovery and the future of South Georgia's seaweed habitats (D+122)

This Defra-funded Darwin Plus initiative is led by Dr Juliet Brodie from the Natural History Museum, and SAERI is a key local project partner. The project aims to fill knowledge gaps of inshore seaweed-dominated habitats in South Georgia through field expeditions to understand seaweed diversity and distribution. Project progress includes the main field expedition, which involved ecological surveys and specimen collections at South Georgia, enabling the distribution of key seaweed species to be determined.

Protecting South Georgia's terrestrial communities from climate change-invasion synergies (D+144)

This project funded by Defra through the Darwin Plus Initiative, is led by the University of Durham in collaboration with SAERI, British Antarctic Survey and Kew Gardens. South Georgia's unique terrestrial systems are vulnerable to invasion by non-native plants and insects that will benefit from climate change. The project's aims are to immediately generate data to inform conservation management. Specifically, this will be by 1) recording colonisation of recently de-glaciated areas by non-native species, 2) identifying 'winning' and 'losing' native and non-native plants under simulated warming, 3) mapping invasive carabid beetle and native invertebrate distribution and abundance, and 4) identifying high-risk potential future invaders from the Falkland Islands.

February / March 2022 saw the first field season on South Georgia delivered by a Post-Doctoral Research Assistant and a SAERI field specialist. The team surveyed areas adjacent to glacial retreat and collected seeds for climate change experiments back in the laboratory in Kew Gardens and Durham University which are well underway.

Red listing can protect OT marine biodiversity (D+146)

This Defra-funded Darwin Plus initiative was led by Dr Julie Sigwart from the Queens University Belfast. The project, which is now complete, focussed on marine molluscs, under-represented in conservation planning. Marine molluscs represent a diverse group with high commercial and ecological significance, but are little understood in terms of risk and conservation status.

The project incorporated climate stressors to the International Union for the Conservation of Nature (IUCN) global Red List assessments. Using marine molluscs as a case study, the project developed new Red List assessments for a set of species from three UK Overseas Territories (OTs) (Falkland Islands, South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (SGSSI), and the British Antarctic Territory). This project also included training for regional and other UKOT stakeholders to use Red List assessments to guide conservation action.

SAERI was a project partner and the project successfully completed assessments on numerous mollusc species.

SFL projects**MOVE ON: From Case Studies to Anchor Projects –Setting the ground to advance MAES in Europe's overseas Grant Agreement No. 07.027735/2019/808239/SUB/ENV.D2 May 2020 – October 2022**

The project is a consortium of 14 partners of which SFL is one. SFL is leading on an anchor project in the South Atlantic which will focus on bridging the gap between evidence and decision-making in St. Helena.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

A spatial data analyst was recruited in March 2021, and spent a year on St. Helena working with the St. Helena Government (SHG) GIS team and other SHG portfolio holders. A large number of stakeholders were engaged in developing awareness and understanding around ecosystem services, and how the available data can be used in decision-making. A number of stakeholder engagement events were held, culminating in a wrap up event in March 2022. There was positive feedback from all stakeholders, and during the project period evidence was prepared for at least 5 policies. Draft project deliverables (a project report and a set of guidelines) for small islands were produced.

Financial review

In spite of continuing COVID-19 challenges SAERI and SFL have held out well and managed the moving targets of grant start-dates, application deadlines and general grant and project management.

SAERI continues to operate with its working capital, which is beginning to recover after the pandemic. Current grants require cash flow support at certain times of year, and this is the primary function of the working capital surpluses. The Board has approved a reserves policy in the 2023 financial year which outlines SAERI's approach to reserves.

Going Concern

This year, SAERI has diversified its granting and donor base by engaging with private foundations to support the work we do for the environment. We have had successful applications to two foundations and are actively engaged in developing grants with others which we hope to turn into funding opportunities which will continue into the future – building these relationships is key. These are positive and exciting times for SAERI as we begin another phase of growth in the Falkland Islands and internationally.

In addition, other ventures are also being investigated to provide regular and sustained income to the group through SFL, which has continued to add value by contributing to SAERI's core costs on a continued sustained basis.

Principal funding

Funding spend for SAERI was split between territories:

Falklands	64%
Caribbean	18%
South Atlantic Other	6%
Southern Africa	12%

And for the group thus, with a higher percentage of income in the Caribbean driven by the Turks and Caicos Receptor Sensitivity Analysis in the Caribbean:

Falklands	55%
Caribbean	27%
South Atlantic Other	8%
Southern Africa	10%

Income derived for SAERI from the following sources::

Falklands	32%
UK	65%
USA & Caribbean	2%
EU & Other	1%

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Achievements and performance (continued)

And the Group::

Falklands	27%
UK	52%
USA & Caribbean	17%
EU & Other	4%

The FIG subvention was 40% of unrestricted income, down 4% on previous year. This is largely driven by a business plan strategy and subsequent commitment to FIG to reduce the subvention from the government over time and the figure for unrestricted income includes the service agreement contribution by FIG to fund part of the Data Centre costs.

As all transactions between the entities must be at arm's length, this year saw the following value of goods and services from SAERI to SFL, which includes time resource charges, the charges for equipment owned by the charity and used for consulting purposes, as well as the SFL contribution to Group Insurance, the shared services fee per the Operating Agreement, and where SFL consultants use the SAERI office space, this is recharged.

Total to SAERI		2022 Actual
Time	(Staff)	95,286.27
Resource	(Equip't, insurance, cost of seat SFL, shared services fee)	11,947.35
Donation		45,000.00
		<u>152,233.62</u>
Reimbursements	Where SAERI has paid and SFL has reimbursed	27,067.69
	Total value of goods and services from SAERI	179,301.31

Structure, governance and management**a. Constitution**

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a registered charity, number 1173105, and is constituted under a Trust deed.

The Charity's Objects remain:

1. The advancement of education and research;
2. The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
3. The promotion of sustainable development

and the Group is to ensure the continued arm's length relationship between the charity and its subsidiary so that the subsidiary can donate its profits to cover core costs of the charity, to progressively reduce the government support through its subvention.

b. Methods of appointment or election of Trustees

The management of the Charity and the Group is the responsibility of the Trustees who are elected and co-opted under the terms of the Charitable Incorporated Organisation. Nothing changed in this financial year.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Structure, governance and management (continued)

Policies adopted for the induction and training of Trustees

The Board undertook a Board Effectiveness Survey, the results of which were disseminated amongst the Board Members. The outcomes will be used by the Chair and the Executive Director to inform future appointments, as well as informing specific areas of support for each Trustee.

Pay policy for senior staff

Senior staff at the Charity are remunerated according to the band commensurate with their title, position and experience. These are reviewed alongside and in line with all other staff members and there are no other differentiators or benefits offered to the senior staff. This year the senior leadership team declined the organisation-wide cost of living increase, which it is hoped will be rectified in the next financial year.

c. Organisational structure and decision-making policies

With the completion of the Science and International Committees, the Board will have better structure and information available to support decision-making. There have been no changes to the structure.

d. Risk management

Risk and governance are standing items at the quarterly Board meetings and as such Trustees continue to assess the major risks to which the Charity and the Group is exposed, in particular those related to the operations and finances of the Charity and the Group, and are satisfied that systems and procedures are in place to mitigate our exposure to the major risks. The Trustees consider the following most significant risks:

- Withdrawal and or decline in funding (e.g. changes in eligibility, reaction to global crises or political environment)
- Withdrawal of subvention from FIG
- Decreased commercial opportunities for SFL
- Decline in donations from SFL as a result of decreased commercial activity and or increased costs in the subsidiary
- A weakened Leadership team.

Plans for future periods

Future developments

SAERI has taken on some interesting projects for development, with a view to diversification of income in the Falkland Islands. These are the sub-Antarctic Science Facility which has gained some traction in conversations with partners and preliminary steps have been made toward a business case. Although the Falklands is remote, it is perfectly placed as not only a destination but also a stepping-stone for those wishing to visit Antarctica for scientists not only visiting. In conjunction with local and overseas partners, initial discussions have been held for the beginnings of a commercial laboratory that will potentially provide a range of services to industry and the community. Other ventures are also being investigated to provide regular and sustained income to the group through SFL. In addition, SAERI has diversified its granting and donor base by engaging with private foundations to support the work we do for the environment. We have had successful applications to two foundations and are actively engaged in developing grants with others. These are positive and exciting times for SAERI as we begin another phase of growth in the Falkland Islands and internationally.

TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

Plans for future periods (continued)

SAERI looks forward to the creating a new strategy for its data centre, with a view to further developing and growing the services available. Internationally the focus will be on consolidating and strengthening existing relationships and developing a hub in the Caribbean to further develop our portfolio of work in the region.



The strategy for the next financial year is one of growth. SAERI is now well established as a Charitable Incorporated Organisation with good governance and financial procedures. The next stage of growth will be to define and recruit for one senior scientist Focal Area leader, as well as to complete the Funding and Donor strategy. It is the Board's intention to seek fundraising expertise so that this process may be streamlined and properly informed. In addition, we aim to diversify the business opportunities in SFL in order to increase the unrestricted funding to the charity.

Information on fundraising practices

There has been no change to fundraising practices.

Funds held as custodian

SAERI has been custodian of funds for albatross research, which we administer on behalf of the researcher and manage on instruction due to the limitations of holding funds in the Falkland Islands when not a resident. These funds are from the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies Budget, which seeks to support environmental research in the Falkland Islands.

1 July 2021 – 31 June 2022 (date taken as first published online)

1. Arkhipkin, A. I., Brickle, P., Lee, B., Shaw, P. W., & McKeown, N. J. (2022). Taxonomic re-appraisal for toothfish (*Dissostichus*: Notothenioidea) across the Antarctic Polar Front using genomic and morphological studies. *Journal of Fish Biology*, 100(5), 1158–1170. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jfb.15013>
2. Barnes, D. K. A., Sands, C. J., Paulsen, M. L., Moreno, B., Moreau, C., Held, C., Downey, R., Bax, N., Stark, J. S., & Zwerschke, N. (2021). Societal importance of Antarctic negative feedbacks on climate change: blue carbon gains from sea ice, ice shelf and glacier losses. *Science of Nature*, 108(5). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00114-021-01748-8>

TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

3. Baylis, A. M. M., De Lecea, A. M., Tierney, M., Orben, R. A., Ratcliffe, N., Wakefield, E., Catry, P., Campioni, L., Costa, M., Boersma, P. D., Galimberti, F., Granadeiro, J. P., Masello, J. F., Pütz, K., Quillfeldt, P., Rebstock, G. A., Sanvito, S., Staniland, I. J & Brickle, P. (2021). Overlap between marine predators and proposed Marine Managed Areas on the Patagonian Shelf. *Ecological Applications*, 0(March), 1–16. <https://doi.org/10.1002/eap.2426>
4. Bax, N., Barnes, D. K. A., Pineda-Metz, S. E. A., Pearman, T., Diesing, M., Carter, S., Downey, R. V., Evans, C. D., Brickle, P., Baylis, A. M. M., Adler, A. M., Guest, A., Layton, K. K. S., Brewin, P. E., & Bayley, D. T.I. (2022). Towards Incorporation of Blue Carbon in Falkland Islands Marine Spatial Planning: A Multi-Tiered Approach. *Frontiers in Marine Science*, 9(June), 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmars.2022.872727>
5. Brickle, P., Randhawa, H. S., Reid, M. R., Lee, B., Shcherbich, Z., & Arkhipkin, A. I. (2021). Otolith trace elemental analyses and parasites provide useful tools for the stock discrimination of *Patagonotothen ramsayi* (Regan, 1913) (Nototheniidae) on the southern Patagonian Shelf. *Fisheries Research*, 244(February), 106129. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.fishres.2021.106129>
6. Corcoran, M. C., Diefendorf, A. F., Lowell, T. V., Hall, B. L., Spoth, M. M., Schartman, A., & Brickle, P. (2022). Hydrogen and carbon isotope fractionation in modern plant wax n-alkanes from the Falkland Islands. *Organic Geochemistry*, 166(March), 104404. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orggeochem.2022.104404>
7. Hamilton, C. D., Lydersen, C., Aars, J., Acquarone, M., Atwood, T., Baylis, A., ... Kovacs, K. M. (2022). Marine mammal hotspots across the circumpolar Arctic. *Diversity and Distributions*, 28(12), 2729–2753. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ddi.13543>
8. Hamley, K. M., Gill, J. L., Krasinski, K. E., Groff, D. V, Hall, B. L., Sandweiss, D. H., Southon, J. R., Brickle, P., & Lowell, T. V. (2021). *Evidence of prehistoric human activity in the Falkland Islands*. 1–10.
9. Hamley, K. M., Gill, J. L., Krasinski, K. E., Groff, D. V, Hall, B. L., Sandweiss, D. H., Southon, J. R., Brickle, P., & Lowell, T. V. (2022). Response to comment on “Evidence of prehistoric human activity in the Falkland Islands”. *Science Advances*, 8(17), 3–4. <https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.abo6765>
10. Kraft, S., Pérez-Alvarez, Mj., Olavarría, C., Moraga, R., Baker, C. S., Steel, D., Tixier, P., Guinet, C., Viricel, A., Brickle, P., Costa, M, Crespo, E., Durante, C., Loizaga, R., & Poulin, E. (2021). From Settlers to Subspecies: Genetic Differentiation in Commerson’s Dolphins Between South America and the Kerguelen Islands. *Frontiers in Marine Science*, 8(December), 1–11. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmars.2021.782512>
11. Kuepfer, A., Sherley, R. B., Brickle, P., Arkhipkin, A., & Votier, S. C. (2022). Strategic discarding reduces seabird numbers and contact rates with trawl fishery gears in the Southwest Atlantic. *Biological Conservation*, 266(April 2021), 109462. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocon.2022.109462>
12. Kuepfer, A., Votier, S. C., Sherley, R. B., Ventura, F., Matias, R., Anderson, O., Brickle, P., Arkhipkin, A., & Catry, P. (2022). Prey-switching to fishery discards does not compensate for poor natural foraging conditions in breeding albatross. *ICES Journal of Marine Science*, 1–13. <https://doi.org/10.1093/icesjms/fsac069>
13. Minett, J. F., Garcia de Leaniz, C., Sobolewska, H., Brickle, P., Crossin, G. T., & Consuegra, S. (2021). SNP analyses and acoustic tagging reveal multiple origins and widespread dispersal of invasive brown trout in the Falkland Islands. *Evolutionary Applications*, 14(8), 2134–2144. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eva.13274>
14. Minett, J. F., Fowler, D. M., Jones, J. A. H., Brickle, P., Crossin, G. T., Consuegra, S., & Garcia de Leaniz, C. (2022). Conservation of endangered galaxiid fishes in the Falkland Islands requires urgent action on invasive brown trout. *Biological Invasions*, (Hulme 2015).
15. Riverón, S., Raoult, V., Baylis, A. M. M., Jones, K. A., Slip, D. J., & Harcourt, R. G. (2021). Pelagic and benthic ecosystems drive differences in population and individual specializations in marine predators. *Oecologia*, 196(3), 891–904. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-021-04974-z>
16. Segovia, N. I., González-Wevar, C. A., Naretto, J., Rosenfeld, S., Brickle, P., Hüne, M., Bernal, V., Haye, P. A., & Poulin, E. (2022). The right tool for the right question: contrasting biogeographic patterns in the nototheniid fish *Harpagifer* spp. along the Magellan Province. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 289(1972). <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2021.2738>
17. Ventura, F., Granadeiro, J. P., Lukacs, P. M., Kuepfer, A., & Catry, P. (2021). Environmental variability directly affects the prevalence of divorce in monogamous albatrosses. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 288(1963). <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2021.2112>
18. Ward, D., Melbourne-Thomas, J., Pecl, G. T., Evans, K., Green, M., McCormack, P. C., ...Bax, N.,... Layton, C. (2022). Safeguarding marine life: conservation of biodiversity and ecosystems. In *Reviews in Fish Biology and Fisheries* (Vol. 32). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11160-022-09700-3>

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

Statement of Trustees' responsibilities

The Trustees are responsible for preparing the Trustees' Report and the financial statements in accordance with applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

The law applicable to charities in England & Wales requires the Trustees to prepare financial statements for each financial which give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Group and the Charity and of their incoming resources and application of resources, including their income and expenditure, for that period. In preparing these financial statements, the Trustees are required to:

- select suitable accounting policies and then apply them consistently;
- observe the methods and principles of the Charities SORP (FRS 102);
- make judgments and accounting estimates that are reasonable and prudent;
- state whether applicable UK Accounting Standards (FRS 102) have been followed, subject to any material departures disclosed and explained in the financial statements;
- prepare the financial statements on the going concern basis unless it is inappropriate to presume that the Group will continue in business.

The Trustees are responsible for keeping adequate accounting records that are sufficient to show and explain the Group and the Charity's transactions and disclose with reasonable accuracy at any time the financial position of the Group and the Charity and enable them to ensure that the financial statements comply with the Charities Act 2011, the Charity (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 and the provisions of the Trust deed. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Group and the Charity and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

Disclosure of information to auditor

Each of the persons who are Trustees at the time when this Trustees' Report is approved has confirmed that:

- so far as that Trustee is aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the charitable group's auditor is unaware, and
- that Trustee has taken all the steps that ought to have been taken as a Trustee in order to be aware of any relevant audit information and to establish that the charitable group's auditor is aware of that information.

Auditor

The auditor, Mazars LLP, has indicated his willingness to continue in office. The designated Trustees will propose a motion reappointing the auditor at a meeting of the Trustees.

Approved by order of the members of the board of Trustees on 29 March 2023 and signed on their behalf by:



Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE TRUSTEES OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Opinion

We have audited the financial statements of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute and its subsidiary (the 'Group') for the year ended 30 June 2022 which comprise the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities, the Consolidated and Charity Balance Sheets, the Consolidated Statement of Cash Flows and notes to the financial statements, including a summary of significant accounting policies.

The financial reporting framework that has been applied in their preparation is applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards, including FRS 102 "The Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland" (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

In our opinion, the financial statements:

- give a true and fair view of the state of the Group's and the Charity's affairs as at 30 June 2022 and of the Group's income and expenditure for the year then ended;
- have been properly prepared in accordance with United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice; and
- have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the Charities Act 2011.

Basis for opinion

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) (ISAs (UK)) and applicable law. Our responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements section of our report. We are independent of the Charity in accordance with the ethical requirements that are relevant to our audit of the financial statements in the UK, including the FRC's Ethical Standard and we have fulfilled our other ethical responsibilities in accordance with these requirements. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our opinion.

Conclusions relating to going concern

In auditing the financial statements, we have concluded that the Trustees' use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate.

Based on the work we have performed, we have not identified any material uncertainties relating to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Group's and the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern for a period of at least twelve months from when the financial statements are authorised for issue.

Our responsibilities and the responsibilities of the Trustees with respect to going concern are described in the relevant sections of this report.

Other information

The other information comprises the information included in the Trustee's report, other than the financial statements and our auditor's report thereon. The Trustees are responsible for the other information. Our opinion on the financial statements does not cover the other information and, except to the extent otherwise explicitly stated in our report, we do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE TRUSTEES OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

In connection with our audit of the financial statements, our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial statements or our knowledge obtained in the course of the audit, or otherwise appears to be materially misstated. If we identify such material inconsistencies or apparent material misstatements, we are required to determine whether this gives rise to a material misstatement in the financial statements themselves. If, based on the work we have performed, we conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, we are required to report that fact.

We have nothing to report in this regard.

Matters on which we are required to report by exception

In light of the knowledge and understanding of the Group and Charity and its environment obtained in the course of the audit, we have not identified material misstatements in the Trustees' Report.

We have nothing to report in respect of the following matters in relation to which the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 requires us to report to you if, in our opinion:

- adequate and proper accounting records have not been kept, or returns adequate for our audit have not been received from branches not visited by us; or
- the financial statements are not in agreement with the accounting records and returns; or
- certain disclosures of trustees' remuneration specified by law are not made; or
- we have not received all the information and explanations we require for our audit.

Responsibilities of Trustees

As explained more fully in the Trustees' Responsibilities Statement set out on page 20, the Trustees are responsible for the preparation of the financial statements and for being satisfied that they give a true and fair view, and for such internal control as the Trustees is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

In preparing the financial statements, the Trustees are responsible for assessing the Group's and Charity's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern and using the going concern basis of accounting unless the Trustees either choose to liquidate the Charity or to cease operations, or the Trustees have no realistic alternative but to do so.

Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes our opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of these financial statements.

The extent to which our procedures are capable of detecting irregularities, including fraud is detailed below.

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE TRUSTEES OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Irregularities, including fraud, are instances of non-compliance with laws and regulations. We design procedures in line with our responsibilities, outlined above, to detect material misstatements in respect of irregularities, including fraud.

Based on our understanding of the Group and Charity and its activities, we considered that non-compliance with the following laws and regulations might have a material effect on the financial statements: employment regulation, health and safety regulation, pensions regulation and anti-money laundering regulation.

To help us identify instances of non-compliance with these laws and regulations, and in identifying and assessing the risks of material misstatement in respect to non-compliance, our procedures included, but were not limited to:

- Inquiring of management and, where appropriate, those charged with governance, as to whether the Charity is in compliance with laws and regulations, and discussing their policies and procedures regarding compliance with laws and regulations;
- Inspecting correspondence, if any, with relevant licensing or regulatory authorities;
- Communicating identified laws and regulations to the engagement team and remaining alert to any indications of non-compliance throughout our audit; and
- Considering the risk of acts by the Charity which were contrary to applicable laws and regulations, including fraud.

We also considered those laws and regulations that have a direct effect on the preparation of the financial statements, such as tax legislation, pension legislation, the Charities' SORP and the Charities Act 2011.

In addition, we evaluated the Trustees' and management's incentives and opportunities for fraudulent manipulation of the financial statements, including the risk of override of controls, and determined that the principal risks were related to posting manual journal entries to manipulate financial performance, management bias through judgements and assumptions in significant accounting estimates, in particular in relation to revenue recognition (which we pinpointed to the cut-off assertion).

Our audit procedures in relation to fraud included but were not limited to:

- Making enquiries of the Trustees and management on whether they had knowledge of any actual, suspected or alleged fraud;
- Gaining an understanding of the internal controls established to mitigate risks related to fraud;
- Discussing amongst the engagement team the risks of fraud; and
- Addressing the risks of fraud through management override of controls by performing journal entry testing.

There are inherent limitations in the audit procedures described above and the primary responsibility for the prevention and detection of irregularities including fraud rests with management. As with any audit, there remained a risk of non-detection of irregularities, as these may involve collusion, forgery, intentional omissions, misrepresentations or the override of internal controls.


A further description of our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements is located on the Financial Reporting Council's website at www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities. This description forms part of our auditor's report.

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE TRUSTEES OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Use of the audit report

This report is made solely to the charity's members as a body in accordance with Part 4 of the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the charity's Trustees those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the charity and the charity's Trustees as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.



Richard Bott (Senior Statutory Auditor) for and on behalf of Mazars LLP
Chartered Accountants and Statutory Auditor
90 Victoria Street
Bristol
BS1 6DP

Date: 20 March 2023

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITIES
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

	Note	Unrestricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £	Total funds 2021 £
Income from:					
Donations and legacies	3	131,204	627,943	759,147	680,258
Other trading activities	5	511,983	-	511,983	399,295
Other income	6	130,510	23,326	153,836	114,356
Total income		<u>773,697</u>	<u>651,269</u>	<u>1,424,966</u>	<u>1,193,909</u>
Expenditure on:					
Raising funds	4	463,243	-	463,243	343,513
Charitable activities	7	353,516	606,761	960,277	757,613
Total expenditure		<u>816,759</u>	<u>606,761</u>	<u>1,423,520</u>	<u>1,101,126</u>
Net (expenditure)/income		(43,062)	44,508	1,446	92,783
Transfers between funds	21	48,859	(48,859)	-	-
Net movement in funds		<u>5,797</u>	<u>(4,351)</u>	<u>1,446</u>	<u>92,783</u>
Reconciliation of funds:					
Total funds brought forward		146,218	223,019	369,237	276,454
Net movement in funds		5,797	(4,351)	1,446	92,783
Total funds carried forward		<u><u>152,015</u></u>	<u><u>218,668</u></u>	<u><u>370,683</u></u>	<u><u>369,237</u></u>

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities includes all gains and losses recognised in the year.

The notes on pages 29 to 55 form part of these financial statements.

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

**CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2022**

	Note	2022 £	2021 £
Fixed assets			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	150,256	133,161
		<u>150,793</u>	<u>133,698</u>
Current assets			
Debtors	18	154,630	168,302
Cash at bank and in hand	25	309,334	262,716
		<u>463,964</u>	<u>431,018</u>
Creditors: amounts falling due within one year	19	(243,808)	(194,978)
		<u>220,156</u>	<u>236,040</u>
Net current assets			
		<u>370,949</u>	<u>369,738</u>
Total assets less current liabilities			
Provisions for liabilities	20	(266)	(501)
		<u>370,683</u>	<u>369,237</u>
Total net assets			
		<u><u>370,683</u></u>	<u><u>369,237</u></u>
Charity funds			
Restricted funds	21	218,668	223,019
Unrestricted funds	21	152,015	146,218
		<u>370,683</u>	<u>369,237</u>
Total funds			
		<u><u>370,683</u></u>	<u><u>369,237</u></u>

The financial statements were approved and authorised for issue by the Trustees on 29 March 2023 and signed on their behalf by:



Peter Judge MBE
Chairman

The notes on pages 29 to 55 form part of these financial statements.

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

**CHARITY BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2022**

	Note	2022 £	2021 £
Fixed assets			
Intangible assets	14	537	537
Tangible assets	15	138,704	113,634
Investments	16	1	1
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		139,242	114,172
Current assets			
Debtors	18	138,105	68,965
Cash at bank and in hand		232,770	232,460
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		370,875	301,425
Creditors: amounts falling due within one year	19	(176,928)	(81,612)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Net current assets		193,947	219,813
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total assets less current liabilities		333,189	333,985
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total net assets		333,189	333,985
		<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>
Charity funds			
Restricted funds	21	218,668	223,019
Unrestricted funds	21	114,521	110,966
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Total funds		333,189	333,985
		<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>

The financial statements were approved and authorised for issue by the Trustees on 29 March 2023 and signed on their behalf by:



Peter Judge MBE

Chairman

The notes on pages 29 to 55 form part of these financial statements.

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

	Note	2022 £	2021 £
Cash flows from operating activities			
Net cash used in operating activities	24	107,702	113,747
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Cash flows from investing activities			
Purchase of tangible fixed assets		(61,084)	(99,368)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Net cash used in investing activities		(61,084)	(99,368)
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Change in cash and cash equivalents in the year		46,618	14,379
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the year		262,716	248,337
		<hr/>	<hr/>
Cash and cash equivalents at the end of the year	25, 26	309,334	262,716
		<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>

The notes on pages 29 to 55 form part of these financial statements

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

1. General information

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, registered with the Charity Commission in England & Wales with a registered number 1173105 on 17 May 2017. Its registered office is Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London, SW1H 0BH.

The financial statements are presented in Sterling which is the functional currency of the Group and are rounded to the nearest £.

2. Accounting policies

2.1 Basis of preparation of financial statements

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102) - Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019), the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) and the Charities Act 2011.

The financial statements have been prepared to give a 'true and fair' view and have departed from the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 only to the extent required to provide a 'true and fair' view. This departure has involved following the Charities SORP (FRS 102) published in October 2019 rather than the Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice effective from 1 April 2005 which has since been withdrawn.

The financial statements have been prepared under the historical cost convention with items recognised at cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant notes to these accounts.

No separate SOFA has been presented for the Charity alone. The income and expenditure account for the year for the Parent Charity, South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute, was a deficit of £794 (2021: surplus of £73,297).

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute meets the definition of a public benefit entity under FRS 102. Assets and liabilities are initially recognised at historical cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant accounting policy.

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities (SOFA) and Consolidated Balance Sheet consolidate the financial statements of the Charity and its subsidiary undertaking. The results of the subsidiary are consolidated on a line by line basis.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.2 Income

All income is recognised once the Charity has entitlement to the income, it is probable that the income will be received and the amount of income receivable can be measured reliably.

Donated services or facilities are recognised when the Charity has control over the item, any conditions associated with the donated item have been met, the receipt of economic benefit from the use of the Charity of the item is probable and that economic benefit can be measured reliably. In accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102), the general volunteer time of the Friends is not recognised and refer to the Trustees' Report for more information about their contribution.

On receipt, donated professional services and donated facilities are recognised on the basis of the value of the gift to the Charity which is the amount the Charity would have been willing to pay to obtain services or facilities of equivalent economic benefit on the open market; a corresponding amount is then recognised in expenditure in the period of receipt.

2.3 Expenditure

Expenditure is recognised once there is a legal or constructive obligation to transfer economic benefit to a third party, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefits will be required in settlement and the amount of the obligation can be measured reliably.

Support costs are those costs incurred directly in support of expenditure on the objects of the Charity and include project management carried out at Headquarters. Governance costs are those incurred in connection with administration of the Charity and compliance with constitutional and statutory requirements.

Costs of generating funds are costs incurred in attracting voluntary income, and those incurred in trading activities that raise funds.

2.4 Interest receivable

Interest on funds held on deposit is included when receivable and the amount can be measured reliably by the Charity; this is normally upon notification of the interest paid or payable by the institution with whom the funds are deposited.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.5 Intangible assets and amortisation

Intangible assets are capitalised and recognised when future economic benefits are probable and the cost or value of the asset can be measured reliably. Intangible assets are initially recognised at cost and are subsequently measured at cost net of amortisation and any provision for impairment.

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation

All assets costing more than £200 are capitalised.

A review for impairment of a fixed asset is carried out if events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying value of any fixed asset may not be recoverable. Shortfalls between the carrying value of fixed assets and their recoverable amounts are recognised as impairments. Impairment losses are recognised in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Tangible fixed assets are carried at cost, net of depreciation and any provision for impairment. Depreciation is provided at rates calculated to write off the cost of fixed assets, less their estimated residual value, over their expected useful lives on the following bases:

Plant and machinery	- Plant 10 years straight line, hi-tech equipment 3 years straight line
Motor vehicles	- 10% reducing balance
Office equipment	- 2 years straight line
Computer equipment	- Computer equipment 4 years straight line, lab/research equipment 10 years straight line

2.7 Investments

Fixed asset investments are a form of financial instrument and are initially recognised at their transaction cost and subsequently measured at fair value at the Balance Sheet date, unless the value cannot be measured reliably in which case it is measured at cost less impairment. Investment gains and losses, whether realised or unrealised, are combined and presented as 'Gains/(Losses) on investments' in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Investments in subsidiaries are valued at cost less provision for impairment.

2.8 Debtors

Trade and other debtors are recognised at the settlement amount after any trade discount offered. Prepayments are valued at the amount prepaid net of any trade discounts due.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.9 Cash at bank and in hand

Cash at bank and in hand includes cash and short-term highly liquid investments with a short maturity of three months or less from the date of acquisition or opening of the deposit or similar account.

2.10 Liabilities

Liabilities and provisions are recognised when there is an obligation at the Balance Sheet date as a result of a past event, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefit will be required in settlement, and the amount of the settlement can be estimated reliably.

Liabilities are recognised at the amount that the Charity anticipates it will pay to settle the debt or the amount it has received as advanced payments for the goods or services it must provide.

Provisions are measured at the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is material, the provision is based on the present value of those amounts, discounted at the pre-tax discount rate that reflects the risks specific to the liability. The unwinding of the discount is recognised within interest payable and similar charges.

2.11 Deferred taxation

Full provision is made for deferred tax assets and liabilities arising from all timing differences between the recognition of gains and losses in the financial statements and recognition in the tax computation.

A net deferred tax asset is recognised only if it can be regarded as more likely than not that there will be suitable taxable surpluses from which the future reversal of the underlying timing differences can be deducted.

Deferred tax assets and liabilities are calculated at the tax rates expected to be effective at the time the timing differences are expected to reverse.

2.12 Financial instruments

The Charity only has financial assets and financial liabilities of a kind that qualify as basic financial instruments. Basic financial instruments are initially recognised at transaction value and subsequently measured at their settlement value with the exception of bank loans which are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method.

2.13 Pensions

The Charity operates a defined contribution pension scheme and the pension charge represents the amounts payable by the Charity to the fund in respect of the year.

2.14 Fund accounting

General funds are unrestricted funds which are available for use at the discretion of the Trustees in furtherance of the general objectives of the Charity and which have not been designated for other purposes.

Restricted funds are funds which are to be used in accordance with specific restrictions imposed by donors or which have been raised by the Charity for particular purposes. The costs of raising and administering such funds are charged against the specific fund. The aim and use of each restricted fund is set out in the notes to the financial statements.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

3. Income from donations and legacies

	Un- restricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Donations	100,000	2,971	102,971
Grants	31,204	624,972	656,176
	<u>131,204</u>	<u>627,943</u>	<u>759,147</u>
	<u><u>131,204</u></u>	<u><u>627,943</u></u>	<u><u>759,147</u></u>

	Un- restricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Donations	122,000	-	122,000
Grants	58,292	499,966	558,258
	<u>180,292</u>	<u>499,966</u>	<u>680,258</u>
	<u><u>180,292</u></u>	<u><u>499,966</u></u>	<u><u>680,258</u></u>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

4. Trading activities

	Unrestricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	511,983	-	511,983
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	45,635	-	45,635
Staff training	907	-	907
Transport	29,184	-	29,184
Bank fees	555	-	555
Consulting	23,172	-	23,172
Direct expenses	3,394	-	3,394
General expenses	648	-	648
Travel and subsistence	34,185	-	34,185
Telephone and internet	169	-	169
IT software and consumables	256	-	256
Legal expenses	335	-	335
Subscriptions	508	-	508
Insurance	10,160	-	10,160
Corporation tax	1,552	-	1,552
Accountancy	1,703	-	1,703
Specialist consultants	175,645	-	175,645
Project delivery cost	123,895	-	123,895
Currency gains	3,356	-	3,356
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	7,975	-	7,975
	<u>463,243</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>463,243</u>
Net income from trading activities	<u>48,740</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>48,740</u>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	399,295	-	399,295
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	55,859	-	55,859
Advertising & marketing	86	-	86
Transport	950	-	950
Bank fees	776	-	776
Direct expenses	575	-	575
General expenses	263	-	263
Printing and stationery	565	-	565
Postage, freight and courier	722	-	722
Legal expenses	1,147	-	1,147
Subscriptions	283	-	283
Insurance	6,738	-	6,738
Corporation tax	5,889	-	5,889
Accountancy	5,621	-	5,621
Specialist consultants	171,186	-	171,186
Project delivery cost	81,415	-	81,415
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	11,438	-	11,438
	<u>343,513</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>343,513</u>
Net income from trading activities	<u>45,986</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>45,986</u>

5. Income from other trading activities

Income from non charitable trading activities

	Unrestricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Charity trading income - Domestic	<u>511,983</u>	<u>511,983</u>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

5. Income from other trading activities (continued)

Income from non charitable trading activities (continued)

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Charity trading income - Domestic	399,295	399,295
	<u>399,295</u>	<u>399,295</u>

6. Other incoming resources

	Un- restricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Recharges	83,228	-	83,228
Other income	47,282	23,326	70,608
	<u>130,510</u>	<u>23,326</u>	<u>153,836</u>

	Un- restricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Recharges	53,359	12,619	65,978
Other income	40,868	7,510	48,378
	<u>94,227</u>	<u>20,129</u>	<u>114,356</u>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

7. Analysis of expenditure by activities

	Activities undertaken directly 2022 £	Support costs 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Activities	525,812	434,465	960,277

	Activities undertaken directly 2021 £	Support costs 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Activities	353,346	404,267	757,613

Analysis of direct costs

	Activities 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Staff costs	214,262	214,262
Direct expenses	10,241	10,241
Project delivery costs	233,477	233,477
Specialist consultants	15,632	15,632
Travel and subsistence	32,781	32,781
IT costs	2,709	2,709
Medical insurance and staff costs	16,710	16,710
	<u>525,812</u>	<u>525,812</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

7. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)

Analysis of direct costs (continued)

	Activities 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Staff costs	186,554	186,554
Direct expenses	3,501	3,501
Project delivery costs	127,263	127,263
Specialist consultants	10,857	10,857
Travel and subsistence	11,346	11,346
IT costs	2,813	2,813
Medical insurance and other staff costs	10,989	10,989
Employment/recruitment costs	23	23
	<u>353,346</u>	<u>353,346</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

7. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)

Analysis of support costs

	Activities 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Staff costs	285,014	285,014
Depreciation	35,181	35,181
Advertising & marketing	3,535	3,535
Bank fees	856	856
Cleaning	2,528	2,528
Consulting	14,717	14,717
Entertainment	13	13
General expenses	3,662	3,662
Insurance	33,554	33,554
IT costs	3,248	3,248
Other staff costs	4,334	4,334
Motor vehicle expenses	982	982
Postage, freight & courier	17	17
Printing & stationery	616	616
Realised currency (gain)/loss	1,722	1,722
Repairs	2,987	2,987
Staff training	120	120
Subscriptions	6,684	6,684
Telephone & internet	7,639	7,639
Travel - air transport	5,323	5,323
Utilities	4,201	4,201
Asset disposals	834	834
Governance costs (Note 8)	16,698	16,698
	<hr/> 434,465 <hr/>	<hr/> 434,465 <hr/>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

7. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)

Analysis of support costs (continued)

	Activities 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Staff costs	267,373	267,373
Depreciation	49,248	49,248
Advertising & marketing	13,507	13,507
Bank fees	685	685
Cleaning	2,269	2,269
General expenses	3,481	3,481
Insurance	16,407	16,407
IT costs	3,213	3,213
Other staff costs	3,184	3,184
Motor vehicle expenses	1,744	1,744
Postage, freight & courier	797	797
Printing & stationery	713	713
Realised currency (gain)/loss	3,865	3,865
Repairs	1,149	1,149
Subscriptions	3,510	3,510
Telephone & internet	6,192	6,192
Travel - air transport	1,401	1,401
Utilities	5,244	5,244
Asset disposals	994	994
Governance costs (Note 8)	19,291	19,291
	<u>404,267</u>	<u>404,267</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

8. Governance costs

	Unrestricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Auditors' remuneration	6,760	3,500	10,260
Auditors' non audit costs	6,178	-	6,178
Board expenses	260	-	260
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	13,198	3,500	16,698
	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Auditors' remuneration	4,818	4,860	9,678
Auditors' non audit costs	9,462	-	9,462
Board expenses	151	-	151
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	14,431	4,860	19,291
	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>	<hr/> <hr/>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

9. Analysis of Expenditure by expenditure type

	Staff costs 2022 £	Depreciation 2022 £	Other costs 2022 £	Total 2022 £
Costs of raising funds				
Expenditure on fundraising trading	-	7,975	455,268	463,243
Costs of raising funds	-	7,975	455,268	463,243
Charitable activities				
Direct costs	544,912	35,181	360,486	940,579
Expenditure on governance	-	-	19,698	19,698
Total 2022	544,912	35,181	380,184	960,277

	Staff costs 2021 £	Depreciation 2021 £	Other costs 2021 £	Total 2021 £
Costs of raising funds				
Expenditure on fundraising trading	-	11,438	332,075	343,513
Costs of raising funds	-	11,438	332,075	343,513
Charitable activities				
Direct costs	509,786	49,248	179,288	738,322
Expenditure on governance	-	-	19,291	19,291
Total 2021	509,786	49,248	198,579	757,613

10. Net income/(expenditure)

This is stated after charging:

	2022 £	2021 £
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets:		
- owned by the charitable group	43,155	60,686
Auditor's remuneration - audit	10,260	9,768

11. Auditor's remuneration

The auditor's remuneration amounts to an auditor fee of £10,260 (2021 - £9,768), and other accounting, payroll and VAT services of £6,201 (2021 - £9,462).

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

12. Staff costs

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £	Charity 2022 £	Charity 2021 £
Wages and salaries	508,331	462,864	462,940	418,106
Social security costs	12,705	24,603	12,705	8,062
Contribution to defined contribution pension schemes	23,876	22,319	23,632	20,510
	<u>544,912</u>	<u>509,786</u>	<u>499,277</u>	<u>446,678</u>

The average number of persons employed by the Charity during the year was as follows:

	Group 2022 No.	Group 2021 No.
Employees	<u>14</u>	<u>12</u>

The number of employees whose employee benefits (excluding employer pension costs) exceeded £60,000 was:

	Group 2022 No.	Group 2021 No.
In the band £60,001 - £70,000	1	1

The Board considers that the Trustees, the Executive Director, the Deputy Director – Business & Programmes, Teresa Bowers, the Deputy Director - Innovation, Tara Pelembe, the Deputy Director Science, and Dr Al Baylis, are the key management personnel of the charity. During the year, the total remuneration of key management personnel, including employers' pension contributions, amounted to £225,511 (2021: £225,511).

No Trustees were paid for their role as a Trustee. However Paul Brickle, a Trustee, is remunerated in his capacity as Executive Director (Note 28).

13. Trustees' remuneration and expenses

During the year, no Trustees received any remuneration or other benefits (2021 - £NIL).

During the year ended 30 June 2022, no Trustee expenses have been incurred (2021 - £NIL).

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

14. Intangible assets

Group and Charity

	Patents £
Cost	
At 1 July 2021	537
At 30 June 2022	<u>537</u>
Net book value	
At 30 June 2022	<u>537</u>
At 30 June 2021	<u>537</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

15. Tangible fixed assets

Group

	Plant and machinery £	Motor vehicles £	Office equipment £	Computer equipment £	Total £
Cost or valuation					
At 1 July 2021	90,732	32,500	3,349	105,103	231,684
Additions	10,050	-	-	51,034	61,084
Disposals	-	-	-	(1,540)	(1,540)
At 30 June 2022	<u>100,782</u>	<u>32,500</u>	<u>3,349</u>	<u>154,597</u>	<u>291,228</u>
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2021	54,698	4,630	2,691	36,504	98,523
Charge for the year	22,802	3,250	384	16,719	43,155
On disposals	-	-	-	(706)	(706)
At 30 June 2022	<u>77,500</u>	<u>7,880</u>	<u>3,075</u>	<u>52,517</u>	<u>140,972</u>
Net book value					
At 30 June 2022	<u><u>23,282</u></u>	<u><u>24,620</u></u>	<u><u>274</u></u>	<u><u>102,080</u></u>	<u><u>150,256</u></u>
At 30 June 2021	<u><u>36,034</u></u>	<u><u>27,870</u></u>	<u><u>658</u></u>	<u><u>68,599</u></u>	<u><u>133,161</u></u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

15. Tangible fixed assets (continued)

Charity

	Plant and machinery £	Motor vehicles £	Office equipment £	Computer equipment £	Total £
Cost or valuation					
At 1 July 2021	65,731	32,500	3,349	93,504	195,084
Additions	10,051	-	-	51,034	61,085
Disposals	-	-	-	(1,540)	(1,540)
At 30 June 2022	<u>75,782</u>	<u>32,500</u>	<u>3,349</u>	<u>142,998</u>	<u>254,629</u>
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2021	40,685	4,630	2,691	33,444	81,450
Charge for the year	17,726	3,250	384	13,821	35,181
On disposals	-	-	-	(706)	(706)
At 30 June 2022	<u>58,411</u>	<u>7,880</u>	<u>3,075</u>	<u>46,559</u>	<u>115,925</u>
Net book value					
At 30 June 2022	<u><u>17,371</u></u>	<u><u>24,620</u></u>	<u><u>274</u></u>	<u><u>96,439</u></u>	<u><u>138,704</u></u>
At 30 June 2021	<u><u>25,046</u></u>	<u><u>27,870</u></u>	<u><u>658</u></u>	<u><u>60,060</u></u>	<u><u>113,634</u></u>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

16. Fixed asset investments

Charity	Investments in subsidiary companies £
Cost or valuation	
At 1 July 2021	1
At 30 June 2022	<u>1</u>

17. Principal subsidiaries

The following was a subsidiary undertaking of the Charity:

Name	Registered office or principal place of business	Principal activity	Class of shares
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	P O Box 609, Stanley Cottage North, Ross Road, Falkland Islands, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ	Environmental consultancy and support	Ordinary

Holding

100%

The financial results of the subsidiary for the year were:

Name	Income £	Expenditure £	Surplus for the year £	Net assets £
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	511,983	(509,741)	2,242	37,494

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

18. Debtors

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £	Charity 2022 £	Charity 2021 £
Due within one year				
Trade debtors	108,263	61,175	108,038	836
Other debtors	128	66	127	-
Prepayments and accrued income	46,239	107,061	29,940	68,129
	<u>154,630</u>	<u>168,302</u>	<u>138,105</u>	<u>68,965</u>

19. Creditors: Amounts falling due within one year

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £	Charity 2022 £	Charity 2021 £
Other loans	-	-	-	1,000
Trade creditors	124,177	18,268	115,873	17,485
Corporation tax	993	5,388	-	-
Other taxation and social security	1,621	5,711	1,621	5,711
Other creditors	2,639	4,725	2,639	4,725
Accruals and deferred income	114,378	160,886	56,795	52,691
	<u>243,808</u>	<u>194,978</u>	<u>176,928</u>	<u>81,612</u>
	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £	Charity 2022 £	Charity 2021 £
Deferred income at 1 July 2021	109,358	88,868	15,000	59,805
Movement in the year	(54,983)	20,490	4,848	(44,805)
	<u>54,375</u>	<u>109,358</u>	<u>19,848</u>	<u>15,000</u>

Deferred income comprises monies received in advance for projects, where the costs have not yet been incurred.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

20. Deferred taxation

Group

	2022 £	2021 £
Opening balance	501	-
Movement in year	(235)	501
Closing balance	<u>266</u>	<u>501</u>

Charity

The deferred tax liability is made up as follows:

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £
Accelerated capital allowances	(266)	(501)
	<u>(266)</u>	<u>(501)</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

21. Statement of funds

Statement of funds - current year

	Balance at 1 July 2021 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2022 £
Unrestricted funds					
General Funds	110,966	261,714	(307,018)	48,859	114,521
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	35,252	511,983	(509,741)	-	37,494
	<u>146,218</u>	<u>773,697</u>	<u>(816,759)</u>	<u>48,859</u>	<u>152,015</u>
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	25,482	62,815	(48,706)	783	40,374
GAP	20,808	-	(11,684)	-	9,124
MSP	1,170	6,800	(3,686)	-	4,284
Coastal Mapping	2,166	-	-	-	2,166
Fur Seals Tracking	17,283	-	(19,949)	14,814	12,148
TCI	14,128	42,045	(29,003)	(26,440)	730
MOVE	6	-	(18)	12	-
Paul Angell	-	14,802	(5,286)	(3,604)	5,912
Ellerman	26,599	11,084	(44,825)	8,853	1,711
D+144 Durham	-	21,990	(6,749)	(9,066)	6,175
GSGSSI Invasives	13,421	11,475	(21,623)	(3,273)	-
D+153 TCI Marine Management	-	128,819	(112,177)	213	16,855
D+148 CC Fisheries FI	-	137,183	(67,431)	17	69,769
D+139 Falkland Higher Predators	-	56,253	(34,076)	(11,211)	10,966
D+149 GSGSSI - Winter Krill	-	5,040	(4,200)	(840)	-
D+168 Seal Bycatch	-	-	(12,569)	-	(12,569)
OOH Strathclyde	-	79,755	(61,855)	-	17,900
D+ Wetlands	59,189	61,445	(87,653)	(3,000)	29,981
PhD Students	7,775	11,763	(15,490)	(906)	3,142
Consolidated other funds	34,992	-	(19,781)	(15,211)	-
	<u>223,019</u>	<u>651,269</u>	<u>(606,761)</u>	<u>(48,859)</u>	<u>218,668</u>
Total of funds	<u>369,237</u>	<u>1,424,966</u>	<u>(1,423,520)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>370,683</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

21. Statement of funds (continued)

Statement of funds - prior year

	Balance at 1 July 2020 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2021 £
Unrestricted funds					
General Funds	52,641	274,519	(295,473)	79,279	110,966
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	15,766	399,295	(379,809)	-	35,252
	<u>68,407</u>	<u>673,814</u>	<u>(675,282)</u>	<u>79,279</u>	<u>146,218</u>
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	380	56,612	(30,997)	(513)	25,482
GAP	37,971	-	(17,163)	-	20,808
MSP	3,050	-	(1,880)	-	1,170
Coastal Mapping	10,268	-	-	(8,102)	2,166
Montserrat	14,644	-	-	-	14,644
Fur Seals Tracking	6,017	37,054	(22,804)	(2,984)	17,283
D+ MMA	26,472	54,035	(48,590)	(12,550)	19,367
TCI	7,950	103,957	(100,337)	2,557	14,127
MOVE	11,719	-	(12,206)	493	6
Natural Capital Assessment	150	-	-	(1)	149
D+ Soil Mapping	18,961	19,633	(19,280)	(19,314)	-
Best 2.0	10,340	-	(6,037)	(4,000)	303
Discovery 100	31,083	-	(29,259)	(1,337)	487
PhD Students	2,042	17,168	(10,834)	(600)	7,776
JNCC TCI	27,000	-	(13,000)	(14,000)	-
Ellerman	-	38,751	(10,764)	(1,388)	26,599
C-19 Wildlife Diseases	-	28,750	(7,210)	(21,498)	42
GSGSSI	-	23,513	(10,830)	738	13,421
D+ Wetlands	-	140,622	(84,653)	3,220	59,189
	<u>208,047</u>	<u>520,095</u>	<u>(425,844)</u>	<u>(79,279)</u>	<u>223,019</u>
Total of funds	<u>276,454</u>	<u>1,193,909</u>	<u>(1,101,126)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>369,237</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

22. Summary of funds

Summary of funds - current year

	Balance at 1 July 2021 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2022 £
General funds	146,218	773,697	(816,759)	48,859	152,015
Restricted funds	223,019	651,269	(606,761)	(48,859)	218,668
	<u>369,237</u>	<u>1,424,966</u>	<u>(1,423,520)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>370,683</u>

Summary of funds - prior year

	Balance at 1 July 2020 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2021 £
General funds	68,407	673,814	(675,282)	79,279	146,218
Restricted funds	208,047	520,095	(425,844)	(79,279)	223,019
	<u>276,454</u>	<u>1,193,909</u>	<u>(1,101,126)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>369,237</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

23. Analysis of net assets between funds

Analysis of net assets between funds - current year

	Unrestricted funds 2022 £	Restricted funds 2022 £	Total funds 2022 £
Tangible fixed assets	11,552	138,704	150,256
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	207,072	256,892	463,964
Creditors due within one year	(66,880)	(176,928)	(243,808)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	(266)	-	(266)
Total 2022	<u>152,015</u>	<u>218,668</u>	<u>370,683</u>

Analysis of net assets between funds - prior year

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Tangible fixed assets	19,527	113,634	133,161
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	240,021	190,997	431,018
Creditors due within one year	(113,366)	(81,612)	(194,978)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	(501)	-	(501)
Total 2021	<u>146,218</u>	<u>223,019</u>	<u>369,237</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022

24. Reconciliation of net movement in funds to net cash flow from operating activities

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £
Net income for the year (as per Statement of Financial Activities)	1,446	92,783
Adjustments for:		
Depreciation charges	43,155	60,686
Loss on disposal of fixed assets	834	994
Decrease/(increase) in debtors	13,672	(90,945)
Increase in creditors	48,830	49,728
(Decrease)/increase in provisions (deferred tax)	(235)	501
Net cash provided by operating activities	107,702	113,747

25. Analysis of cash and cash equivalents

	Group 2022 £	Group 2021 £
Cash in hand	309,334	262,716
Total cash and cash equivalents	309,334	262,716

26. Analysis of changes in net debt

	At 1 July 2021 £	Cash flows £	At 30 June 2022 £
Cash at bank and in hand	262,716	46,618	309,334
	262,716	46,618	309,334

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2022**

27. Pension commitments

The group operates a defined contributions pension scheme. The assets of the scheme are held separately from those of the group in an independently administered fund. The pension cost charge represents contributions payable by the group to the fund and amounted to £23,876 (2021: £22,319). Contributions totalling £718 (2021: £983) were payable to the fund at the balance sheet date and are included in creditors.

28. Related party transactions

During the year trustee Dr Paul Brickle was paid £62,106 (2021: £62,106) for his role as Executive Director rather than for being a trustee.

No other trustees were paid any remuneration nor reimbursed any expenses during the year (2021: nil).

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

England & Wales - Charity number 1173105

Accounts



SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

AUDITED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS & AUDIT REPORT

For the financial year ending 30 June 2021



SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

TRUSTEES' REPORT AND FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

CONTENTS

	Page
Reference and Administrative Details of the Charity, its Trustees and Advisers	1
Trustees' Report	2 - 14
Independent Auditor's Report on the Financial Statements	15 - 18
Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities	19
Consolidated Balance Sheet	20
Charity Balance Sheet	21
Consolidated Statement of Cash Flows	22
Notes to the Financial Statements	23 - 48

SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

REFERENCE AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETAILS OF THE CHARITY, ITS TRUSTEES AND ADVISERS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

Trustees	C. Peter Judge MBE, Chair Prof Stuart Piertney Dr Paul Brickle Prof Richard Sanders Stuart Wallace Dr Teal Riley Tracy Satherley (appointed 11 November 2021)
Charity registered number	1173105
Registered office	Falkland House 14 Broadway, Westminster London SW1H 0BH
Principal office	Stanley Cottage North Ross Road Stanley FIQQ 1ZZ Falkland Islands
Independent auditor	Mazars LLP Chartered Accountants 90 Victoria Street Bristol BS1 6DP
Bankers	HSBC Bank Plc 38 High Street Exeter EX4 3LP
Solicitors	Bates Wells LLP 10 Queen Street Place London EC4R 1BE

**TRUSTEES' REPORT
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

The Trustees present their annual report together with the audited financial statements of the Charity for the year 1 July 2020 to 30 June 2021. The Trustees confirm that the annual report and the financial statements of the Group and the Charity comply with the current statutory requirements, the requirements of the Charity's governing document and the provisions of the Statement of Recommended Practice (SORP), applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019). The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the accounting policies set out in note 2 to the financial statements.

Objectives and activities

a. Objectives for 2020-21

The 2021 financial year marked our fourth complete year of independent operation. This is significant as it saw us move into a settled operation where our model as well as our internal procedures were well established and could be expanded and built upon. As a result, in the 2021 financial year, SAERI and SAERI (Falklands) Limited aimed to:

1. Strengthen and diversify its funding streams;
2. Development of the Annual Business Plan, after refining and finalising the 5-year strategic document and achieving Board approval;
3. Embark on a 5-year strategic planning process for SFL, including the recruitment of a part-time resource to guide the process;
4. Strengthen international relationships with a view to greater areas of operation; and
5. Work closely with the Falkland Islands Government on strategic areas of mutual benefit such as the delivery and analysis of a science survey to ascertain the needs of the global science community to do science in the Falkland Islands.

b. Policy review

No new policies were developed this year, and the annual review by the employees was positive and collaborative. The Executive made changes to TOIL, reviewing allowances and parameters for those working at sea, as well as a review of our Working From Home (WFH) sections in our Leave and Attendance policies. The WFH policy amendments were in direct response to the COVID-19 pandemic.

c. Achieving our objectives

It is, of course, to be noted that mid-way through the prior financial year, the global COVID-19 pandemic struck. The effects were felt on our Business as Usual base case as outlined in our financial review contained herein but did not impact on our Strategic Annual Objectives.

d. Objective 1 – Strengthen and diversify funding streams

We are proud to say that we were awarded three Darwin Plus grants as lead organisation: two for the Falkland Islands and one for the Turks and Caicos Islands. This is testament to our leadership team who line manage our current and previous Darwin Plus projects, as well as the Project Managers themselves. A very successful Darwin Plus year for SAERI.

We also were successful in gaining funding from the John Ellerman Foundation (to continue work on the Marine Management Areas work funded by DPLUS081 and previous grants), the One Ocean Hub (OOH) (a United Kingdom Research and Innovation (UKRI) programme to work with the Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF) on a Natural Capital Assessment of the Namibian marine environment). A bid for funding through Oceans 5 in a partnership led by the NNF was also successful, along with other partner and smaller grants in collaboration with (for example) the Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC), the Government of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands (GSGSSI) and private foundations such as the Jan Cheek Fund and the Ernest Kleinwort Fund for discrete additional project needs.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Objectives and activities (continued)

We also applied for funding to new donors for SAERI including Paul Angel Foundation and Tinker Foundation.

Some of these projects will only commence in the next financial year.

In SFL, we successfully assisted Royal Haskoning with some preliminary work for the Port Development in the Falkland Islands and consulted to the Turks and Caicos Government to undertake a Receptor Sensitivity Assessment. We also undertook a number of other discrete local projects.

e. Objective 2 – Development of the Annual Business Plan

The finalisation and approval of our 5-year strategic plan enabled us to begin work on a format for our Annual Business Plan which combines the strategic focus and the Key Performance Indicators for the Senior Leadership Team, which are then able to cascade down through the organisation.

This enables us to take our 5-year goals and translate them into annual SMART objectives.

The Business Plan is designed in such a way to enable the Executive to deliver the organisational objectives incrementally over a 5-year period. Progress of the Plan will be monitored quarterly at board meetings and the annual review at the year's ultimate board meeting feeds into the formulation of the subsequent annual plan.

f. Objective 3 – Strategic planning in SAERI (Falklands) Limited (SFL)

A part-time employee was taken on in SFL to relieve workload for the operational Directors in the organisation. This role will be developed and enhanced to refine the strategy for the organisation. SFL is in the process of developing a 5-year strategic plan from which we will create annual business plans. The organisation is small but busy at its current size and has been in the fortunate position to attract work via word of mouth and through the reputation of its employees. There is a great deal of potential here and the strategy / business plans will facilitate growth through greater opportunity with the Falkland Islands and internationally.

g. Objective 4 – Strengthen international relationships

SAERI has a wealth of international relationships that continued to be consolidated, grow and develop over the last year.

We now have staff in 3 locations i.e. St Helena, UK and the Turks and Caicos Islands outside of the main office in the Falklands. In addition, through funding secured from OOH we are implementing a project in a 4th new location - Namibia.

SAERI's MOVE project, recently ended, has retained a legacy which we deliver through SFL, and we deployed a staff member to the Island. The MOVE-ON project is financed through the European Commission. Our Darwin Plus and SFL commercial work was borne out of such efforts with the Turks and Caicos Government, as was the success in further collaboration with the NNF.

Our Board endorsed the SAERI Fellows scheme which will further expand and consolidate our international relationships and strengthen the breadth and depth of our Scientific expertise.

We continued to lead the Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AEOA) and hosted an online symposium, supported by our South American and UK partners; and to support the growth and development of our 'Sister' Institutes as advisory members of the St Helena Research Institute (SHRI) Committee and as partners in the development of the Mid Atlantic Environmental Research Institute (MAERI) based in Anguilla.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Objectives and activities (continued)

h. Objective 5 – Strategic development in conjunction with the Falkland Islands Government (FIG)

SAERI worked with FIG on the development and delivery of a Science Demand Survey which was undertaken in 2020, and which culminated in responses from 161 international scientists. These responses validated the Falkland Islands as an important location for conducting regionally and globally important science across many disciplines.

The survey was also designed to understand the barriers to researchers for doing science in the Falkland Islands. The most important responses included identifying the need for laboratory facilities in Stanley, accommodation, logistics support, internet and access to the islands when they required it.

Given the results of the survey and discussions with researchers locally – it is plausible that dedicated facilities would increase the number and duration of stay in the Falklands of international scientists and students. The presence of a dedicated, well-equipped facility would lead to economic and reputational benefits for the islands resulting from the enhanced service offer and the consequent increase in the number of researchers spending money in the community.

As a consequence of these discussions with FIG and the potential Economic Benefit of increased number of researchers operating in the Falkland Islands, a feasibility study was included in their 'Economic Measures, including tourism' ExCo Paper in September 2020 under the Business Visitation section. "This is to determine the viability of a dedicated, well equipped scientific research facility offering logistics support leading to an increased number of researchers and potentially other agencies operating in the South Atlantic and Antarctic, basing their projects on the Falkland Islands. A staged approach would be taken to developing the concept and determining the viability of such a facility in terms of global demand for such a facility, operations, finance and human resources. The facility would be a centre for Falkland Islands science as well as attracting quality science internationally."

i. Strategies and Activities for achieving our objectives

SAERI continues to conduct scientific research in the Falkland Islands, other UK South Atlantic Overseas Territories and the wider Atlantic coastal communities. It also earns revenues through the trading subsidiary SFL and the subvention provided by the Falkland Islands Government,

We achieved a high level of grant writing which translated into good gains, with an 82% conversion of our pipeline. Whilst this is a resounding success, we remain focused and do not assume that this success will continue into the future, especially with so much uncertainty as a result of the pandemic. Nonetheless we remain confident with a strong and healthy pipeline.

j. Main activities undertaken to further the charity's purposes for the public benefit

SAERI continues to undertake scientific research and support academic research through its PhD programme. We have also developed a network for students who are affiliated with us, and hold regular meetings for cross-disciplinary conversation and learning. We encourage and support the young people from our communities in the South Atlantic to consider post-graduate education and hosted both a Masters and PhD information session with the St. Helena Research Institute which received positive feedback. We also hosted an online Women's Day event with inspirational female leaders from the islands and countries where we work, again to celebrate success, and inspire young potential leaders from our communities.

In addition, SAERI is developing its partnership relationships through growing our networks, and formalising key partnerships through Memorandums of Understanding.

Lastly, 2021 saw us begin our governance review, with a Board Effectiveness survey which should enable us to identify skills gaps and assist us with an effective and active Board. In addition to which, we began the formulation of our Science and International Advisory Committees, which we hope will take off in the next

TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

Objectives and activities (continued)

financial year.

Achievements and performance

a. Academic performance

This year, SAERI's academic and research base consisted of 6 PhD students and 2 Masters projects. We also published 15 peer-reviewed papers.

We were pleased that with savings from travel in the DPLUS094 TCI project, after approval from the donor, we were able to support Turks and Caicos Islander - Oshin Whyte to undertake her Masters at the University of Kent where her study will focus on the cultural values of the Marine environment in TCI.

We are particularly proud that we have appointed our first Falkland Islands based PhD student - Amy Guest who is focussing on the sub-tidal ecology of the Falkland Islands, with Biogeographical comparison of the Straits of Magellan and Beagle Channel. Amy undertook a gap year with us and we are excited to welcome her back.

We congratulate Dr Emma Beaton for passing her PhD *viva voce* in 2020 through the University of Aberdeen. Emma's work was on the shallow benthic and intertidal ecology of the Falkland Islands. An interesting and much needed study, as the ecology of this area is not well known. Amongst other things Emma's work provided insight into why our coastal biological diversity is so high in the Falkland Islands.

We also congratulate Emma Harte on her MSc thesis through the University of Otago. Emma worked on the connectivity of toothfish populations between southern South America and the Falkland Islands using individual based hydrographic models.

We have a number of other students working with SAERI and they are key to our science. Our students also go off into their careers as future collaborators and ambassadors for the organisation.

b. International Partnerships

SAERI continues to consolidate existing partnerships and build new ones to progress and develop our activities.

St. Helena Research Institute (SHRI): We proactively work together with SHRI and sit as an advisory member of their Committee including the provision of advice on research permits, and partnering on projects. Our SFL staff member on island spends 1 day a fortnight at the SHRI offices.

Mid Atlantic Research Institute (MAERI): We work closely with MAERI partners in Anguilla and UK to support the development of MAERI and will deliver a short report on the current status and ideas for the future in next financial year.

Austral Earth Observation Alliance (AOEA): SAERI continues to provide the lead and secretariat roles for AEOA, the key activity this year was a symposium and workshop held in May which saw our UK and South American partners come together online to share the collaborative work that they have been doing in South America.

One Ocean Hub (OOH): Through our existing network and activities, SAERI was invited to join the One Ocean Hub as a partner and has participated in OOH events throughout the year. We were also successful in securing funding to undertake a Natural Capital Assessment in Namibia where we work closely with our partners at the Namibia Nature Foundation.

During the year, SAERI has continued to develop partnerships and signed (non-project based) MOU's with the Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC), Namibia Nature Foundation (NNF), the Turks and Caicos Islands Government (TCIG) and the Centre for Ecology and Hydrology (CEH). Through SFL we have signed an MOU

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Achievements and performance (continued)

with the St. Helena Government (SHG) Our network of partnerships is growing from strength-to-strength and we have collaborators on all continents.

We also are invited to speak internationally and this year SAERI has led on sessions and presented at International Conferences including at the Virtual Islands Summit, where we co-hosted a panel session with SHRI; at the London NERC DTP 'meet the partners' events at UCL, at a fringe event at the UK Conservation Party Conference.

On the Falkland Islands SAERI has strong partnerships with many organisations and stakeholders. Collaboration remains key to how we operate – it is one of the building blocks for our future research. One of SAERI's important roles is to provide logistics support and advice to researchers wanting to operate in and around the South Atlantic - we continue to do this very well. We operate in challenging environments, and we ensure our staff and collaborators conduct their science safely and cost-effectively.

Key financial performance indicators

In spite of challenges, this year's financial performance outdid expectations, largely due to additional grant funding available to investigate the impact of COVID-19 in some of the regions in which we operate. This provided welcome cash flow support where continued delays in funding prevailed.

We saw stability in our income over previous year, as well as achieving some small but significant cost savings. Funds brought forward was decreased over previous year due to the termination of two of our Darwin Plus projects, with the new projects commencing only in the next financial year.

Our balance sheet continues to strengthen as a result of good performance in both the charity and the subsidiary, and various projects are giving us the opportunity to increase our corporate asset base.

c. Review of activities

In spite of the continued COVID-19 pandemic, the impact on the SAERI and SFL operations were thankfully minimal. Our territories had varying attendance impacts, with the Falkland Islands fairly stable, the UK team work from home as a matter of course, and the Turks and Caicos Islands followed a combination of office and work from home dependent on the state of the pandemic at the time. Travel arrangements were impacted and in-territory visits were largely suspended.

Our team performed remarkably amongst such situations, and continued to deliver world-class project outputs.

As always it is important to acknowledge the great work of the SAERI team that keep the institute running and who deliver our projects in a timely and professional manner, spanning many other areas of our operation. We are also grateful to our Senior Leadership for their tremendous hard work ensuring that our governance structures and policies are maintained to the highest standards and for creating SAERI opportunities throughout the areas in which we work, or strive to work.

d. DPLUS071: Fine scaling the design of Falkland Islands Marine Management Areas (D+ MMA project)

This important project was completed in March 2021. Its key success was achieving stakeholder and FIG support to take forward the proposed MMAs, with the consultation process being led by the government. The project made a major contribution towards FIG meeting Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD) objectives, in particular Aichi Targets 11 (10% of oceans in marine protected areas), 10 (Vulnerable Ecosystems) and 19 (biodiversity knowledge improved). The project also contributed towards commitments under ACAP (Agreement on the Conservation of Albatrosses and Petrels) and CMS (Conservation on Migratory Species) for Appendix I and II species (cetaceans, fur seals, sea lions), through comprehensive analysis and modelling of at-sea distribution and overlap with Falkland Islands MMAs. The project helped FIG meet commitments under the Falkland Island Environment Charter and Falkland Islands Biodiversity Framework priority areas. Its legacy is a

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Achievements and performance (continued)

newly-developed Marine and Coastal Programme Co-ordinator role, which will take forward key elements of the MMA project, specifically supporting the development of MMA research and management plans. Public consultation by FIG on the proposed MMAs is anticipated to occur in 2022.

DPLUS083: Soil map and online database as climate change mitigation tools (D+ Soil mapping project)

Soil erosion in the Falkland Islands is due to dry and windy conditions as well as past uncontrolled grazing, and sporadic fires are widespread, unevenly distributed and a dynamic process. Climate change predictions show a rise in temperature and an increased soil moisture deficit through increased seasonal evapotranspiration which could alter soil organic matter content with knock-on effects on soil biological, physical and chemical properties. This would further increase the risk of erosion and some of the shallow soils with high organic matter could change from carbon sinks to carbon sources. Prior to DPLUS083, the Falklands had neither a soil map nor an accurate understanding of the extent and the state of the peatlands. DPLUS083 left a lasting legacy in the form of soil maps. It created a national soil map of the Falkland Islands and established a baseline for estimation of peat extent, carbon stock and erosion. Given the perceived threat of predicted climate change in the Falklands, the Islands are now at a significant advantage in moving ahead to develop sustainable soil management strategies. The availability of national and individual farm soil maps beyond the life of the project are the most enduring achievements of the project. In a virtual stakeholder workshop with global project partners, next-stage concepts - linked to local stakeholder interests - were discussed. A wide range of practical and applied research areas were identified. The project has motivated several funding bids, including an initiative to explore the science behind any future peatlands carbon credit scheme. DPLUS083 finished in September 2020 having generated considerable local interest, and leaving the door open for many legacy projects.

DPLUS094: Developing Marine Spatial Planning tools for the Turks & Caicos Islands (TCI project)

This Darwin Plus funded project is going from strength to strength and will draw to a close early in the next financial year. A series of online workshops and training sessions in the first quarter of the calendar year saw continued stakeholder engagement in the MSP process. Savings from (Covid-19 related) international travel restrictions enabled the project to support a Masters student (see above), and the MSP tools i.e. the TCI data portal and WebGIS that sit on the Turks and Caicos Islands Government Website were populated with a number of new marine data sets, significantly enhancing the breadth and depth of marine data available for the Turks and Caicos Islands. The project has been successful in bringing together a wide range of national and international stakeholders who are all working in the marine environment in the TCI.

DPLUS116: Falklands wetlands and aquatic habitats: baselines for monitoring future change (D+ Wetlands project)

The Falkland Islands (FI) wetland and aquatic habitats are not well-understood. Impacts including human induced climate change, could threaten wetland and aquatic habitats, with through changes in water quality and hydro-morphology of drainage systems. The effect of such changes on the aquatic biota can be understood by regular monitoring. The project has completed one field season, and the second and final field season is underway. Indicators for long-term monitoring will be selected. An indicator monitoring protocol will be produced. The project will also produce a report with recommendations to FIG for a Wetlands Action Plan. The legacy of the project will be through the provision of baseline data information to inform FIG's environment strategy and to align management objectives into a Wetlands action plan. The Ernest Kleinwort Charitable Trust contributed to the DPLUS116 wetlands project. Specifically, the funds enabled a detailed assessment of biota communities using environmental DNA methods (eDNA).

DPLUS139: Improving Falklands marine management effectiveness for marine higher predators (D+ Higher Predators)

The Falkland Islands are home to globally significant populations of marine higher predators (seals, seabirds, cetaceans). Yet surprisingly, we know very little about the at-sea usage of the largest populations of Rockhopper penguins, Magellanic penguins, Thin Billed Prions and South American fur seals to name but a few. The project will fill data gaps and quantify the at-sea distribution for globally significant breeding colonies of seabirds and

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Achievements and performance (continued)

seals in the Falkland Islands. This data will be used to (i) quantify exposure to anthropogenic threats across the entire foraging range of these species and (ii) quantify important at-sea areas for seals and seabirds, by combining tracking data with an ensemble modelling approach. This will, in-turn, help support and inform the proposed Falkland Islands Marine Managed Areas (MMAs). The project will commence in the next financial year.

Marine and Coastal Programme Co-ordination Initiative

This is a non-project based initiative, created to build capacity and sustainability in ocean conservation, management and research co-ordination. It continues to work with FIG and stakeholders, providing evidence to support the proposed Marine Managed Areas (MMAs), establishing a framework to monitor the proposed MMAs and consolidating successful work that has already been completed including fine-scaling the design of the MMAs. Initial progress has been around working closely with the FIG's Environment Unit to provide support in the development of a public facing document and a technical document that summarises and synthesises the scientific evidence supporting the proposed MMAs for the Islands. These documents will provide the background material for the public consultation led by FIG, but will require considerable input and support. The public consultation is planned for 2022. Other progress has been in helping deliver a Sub-Antarctic Connectivity and Climate Change symposium. Funding to support the research and monitoring elements of the role will be a focus over the coming 12 months, and several potential initiatives have been identified. This work is funded by the John Ellerman Foundation and although began in May, will commence in earnest in July.

VME project

Vulnerable Marine Ecosystems (VME) are biodiversity hotspots in the deep ocean, such as deep water corals. VMEs are characterised by high vulnerability to disturbance. The VME project will investigate the impact of Patagonian toothfish (*Dissostichus eleginoides*) deep-set longline fishing on VMEs in the Falkland Islands region of the Patagonian Shelf, South Atlantic. This is a Consolidated Fisheries Limited (CFL) funded project that supports Falkland Islands Fisheries Department (FIFD) obligations to support the MSC certification of the FK Patagonian tooth longline fishery. The VME project officer has continued to meet regularly with CFL and FIFD to ensure project research is fulfilling MSC requirements. Considerable progress has been made to the development of a robust benthic habitat map.

Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services in Territories of European Overseas (BEST 2.0)

This programme ended in February 2021, and the South Atlantic Projects produced some exciting outputs such as new research into the whales of the Falkland Islands, all of which have been featured on the Best 2.0 website. The next phase of the funding programme is continued through SFL with the BEST 2.0+ programme. SFL plays the role of the Regional Focal Point for Best 2.0+ which includes supporting the central partner (IUCN) in the region through providing information to regional stakeholders on the Best 2.0+ calls, undertaking (online) information and training sessions on the use of the online portals for submission; facilitating the review of applications, and supporting successful applicants through their Best 2.0+ journey. This regional role is an important one for SAERI to continue to support this important work in our region and to strengthen and developing our partnerships in the South Atlantic. This project will be audited in the next financial year.

MOVE: Mapping and Assessing Benefits coming from the European Overseas' Ecosystems

The MOVE project is drawing to a close, and SAERI's input has been mainly focussed on a case study that looked at the Blue Carbon value of kelp. The study has proven to be of great interest to both the consortium and international community, particularly with the ever-growing global interest in better understanding blue carbon and its role in the development of a blue economy. The work that was undertaken was delivered to a high standard, on budget and on time to the consortium coordinator and since delivery of the internal report, a scientific peer-reviewed paper has also been published in an online journal and has been cited by a number of succeeding Kelp studies.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Achievements and performance (continued)

St. Helena data management and QGIS training

Through our SFL staff member on island, we continue to provide support for St. Helena data management and to support the delivery of training as required. SFL received funding from the Joint Nature Conservation Committee to develop a data portal for the St. Helena Government - this was undertaken based on the model developed for the Falkland Islands and Montserrat and was delivered in March 2021. The data portal has proven to be a great success and has catalogued c. 300 St. Helena environmental data sets. SAERI's data manager and SFL's MOVE ON officer continue to provide support for the maintenance and development of the St. Helena data portal.

Fur Seal Project

Funding was obtained from the Winfred Violet Scott Estate Trust to support tracking juvenile marine predators. Juvenile survival also disproportionately influences population dynamics in many mammal and seabird species. However, the at-sea distribution of juveniles is largely unknown because most tracking effort is biased towards adults. This study will deploy state of the art miniaturised biologging tags on South American fur seal pups, and follow their movements during the first year of independent life. After a 1-year setback due to COVID-related delays in global freight, the first field season was completed successfully in October 2021. A second field season will occur in October 2022.

BBA fine scale winter movements (ACAP)

Black-browed albatross (BBA), where 75% of the global breeding population breed at the Falkland Islands, are partial migrants, with some proportion of the population remaining in close proximity to breeding colonies during winter months. This project addresses these basic knowledge gaps in the winter foraging ecology of black-browed albatross and quantifies overlap with fisheries. Field work is scheduled for July 2022.

IMS-GIS Data Centre

In 2014, the Information Management System and Geographical Information Systems (IMS-GIS) Data Centre was created in the Falkland Islands at SAERI. Its vision was to establish a system for managing environmental data, making it accessible and displaying it spatially. Since the initial establishment phase of the Data Centre, from September 2016 and particularly in the Falkland Islands, the activities and the services provided have grown considerably to the point that the Data Centre plays a key support role in GIS and data management for numerous departments within the Falkland Islands Government as well as providing international services to other OTs. The IMS-GIS Data Centre has helped to initiate a step-change in the way people and spatial data users can access and view data in the Falkland Islands and beyond. The IMS-GIS Data Centre provides:

- o An online Data portal that catalogues all the environmental datasets documented for the Falkland Islands, and this has been replicated in other territories
- o Online webGIS projects that display spatial data in simple and straightforward way
- o Data curation in order to provide a sound evidence-base that is central to economic development and environmental management

Partner projects

SFL projects

MOVE ON: From Case Studies to Anchor Projects –Setting the ground to advance MAES in Europe's overseas Grant Agreement No. 07.027735/2019/808239/SUB/ENV.D2 May 2020 – October 2022.

The MOVE-ON project aims to advance MAES methodology implementation in European ORs and OCTs. The project also intends to create and strengthen the scientific and technical MAES community in those territories, tackling the bottom-up approach initiated in MOVE project and demonstrating the benefits of ecosystems conditions assessments and their services to support decision-making. The project is a consortium of 14 partners of which SFL is one. SFL is leading on an anchor project in the South Atlantic which will focus on bridging the gap between evidence and decision-making in St. Helena. The main focus of the SFL delivery work

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Achievements and performance (continued)

will be in 2021/2022.

NHM seaweed project

This project will commence in the next financial year. The project is being led by Dr J. Brodie of the Natural History Museum. "Seaweeds constitute a huge proportion of South Georgia's unique and charismatic marine biodiversity but are highly vulnerable to environmental change. To fill critical gaps in baseline knowledge of inshore seaweed-dominated habitats, this project integrates innovative molecular techniques with two centuries of specimen data and involves the first major field expedition to understand seaweed diversity and distribution around South Georgia. This wealth of knowledge will be transformed into tools with which to build capacity for monitoring and protecting these vital habitats."

South Georgia Red List

This project will commence in the next financial year. The project is being led by Dr J. Sigwart, Queens University Belfast. "The IUCN Red List is the international standard for conservation, a crucial tool to communicate threats to species, which can be applied to all species and ecosystems. Molluscs represent a diverse group with commercial and ecological significance in almost all habitats, from reef-forming mussels to pelagic schools of squid. The first Red List for Antarctic and Subantarctic marine molluscs, for the British Antarctic Territory, Falkland Islands, South Georgia and South Sandwich Islands will provide conservation tools for both these and global UKOTs. The GSGSSI Marine Protected Area includes a few rare endemic species in submarine volcanic areas recently listed as "Least Concern", explicitly because of the legal protection in place. This reflects the international impact of GSGSSI local conservation measures. Our area-based project will encompass shelf and coastal species at extreme risk from climate change, combining the IUCN Red List protocol with novel trait-based climate change vulnerability assessments. This project will complete assessments for over 100 species at greatest risk and provide training to empower local agencies in all UKOTs to apply Red List criteria. This project will be a critical step in developing prioritisation mechanisms for conservation action in UK overseas territories through area-based conservation."

Financial review

a. Financial review

In spite of continuing COVID-19 challenges SAERI and SFL have held out well and managed the moving targets of grant start-dates, application deadlines and general grant and project management.

SAERI continues to operate with its working capital, which is beginning to recover after the pandemic. Current grants require cash flow support at certain times of year, and this is the primary function of the working capital surpluses. The Board is considering a Reserves Policy, which is in draft, and which will be operational as the surpluses exceed the working capital requirement.

b. Going concern

After making appropriate enquiries, the Trustees have a reasonable expectation that the Charity has adequate resources to continue in operational existence for the foreseeable future. For this reason, they continue to adopt the going concern basis in preparing the financial statements. Further details regarding the adoption of the going concern basis can be found in the accounting policies.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

c. Principal funding

Principal funding for SAERI (unrestricted and restricted income) was split between territories thus:

Falklands Islands Companies, trusts	23%
UK	73%
ROW	4%

FIG subvention accounted for:

- 44% of unrestricted funds' income (Excluding income from SAERI (Falklands) Limited);
- 17% of SAERI's total income (both restricted and unrestricted, excluding SAERI (Falklands) Limited) and down 11% on previous year largely due to a 20% decrease in subvention on previous year..

SFL's contribution to SAERI core costs has remained impressive, with a 10% increase over previous year and with total movements at 75% of the government subvention.

Structure, governance and management

a. Constitution

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a registered charity, number 1173105, and is constituted under a Trust deed.

The Charity's Objects remain:

1. The advancement of education and research;
2. The advancement of environmental protection or improvement; and
3. The promotion of sustainable development

and the Group is to ensure the continued arm's length relationship between the charity and its subsidiary so that the subsidiary can donate its profits to cover core costs of the charity, to progressively reduce the government support through its subvention.

b. Methods of appointment or election of Trustees

The management of the Charity and the Group is the responsibility of the Trustees who are elected and co-opted under the terms of the Charitable Incorporated Organisation. As the Trustees have a 3-year tenure, the 2022 financial year will see a review of the induction packs and at the AGM will discuss future appointments. An addition to the Trustee Induction pack has been the Charity Commission guidance 'Public benefit: the public benefit requirement'.

Policies adopted for the induction and training of Trustees

The Board undertook a Board Effectiveness Survey, the results of which were disseminated amongst the Board Members. The outcomes will be used by the Chair and the Executive Director to inform future appointments, as well as informing specific areas of support for each Trustee.

Pay policy for senior staff

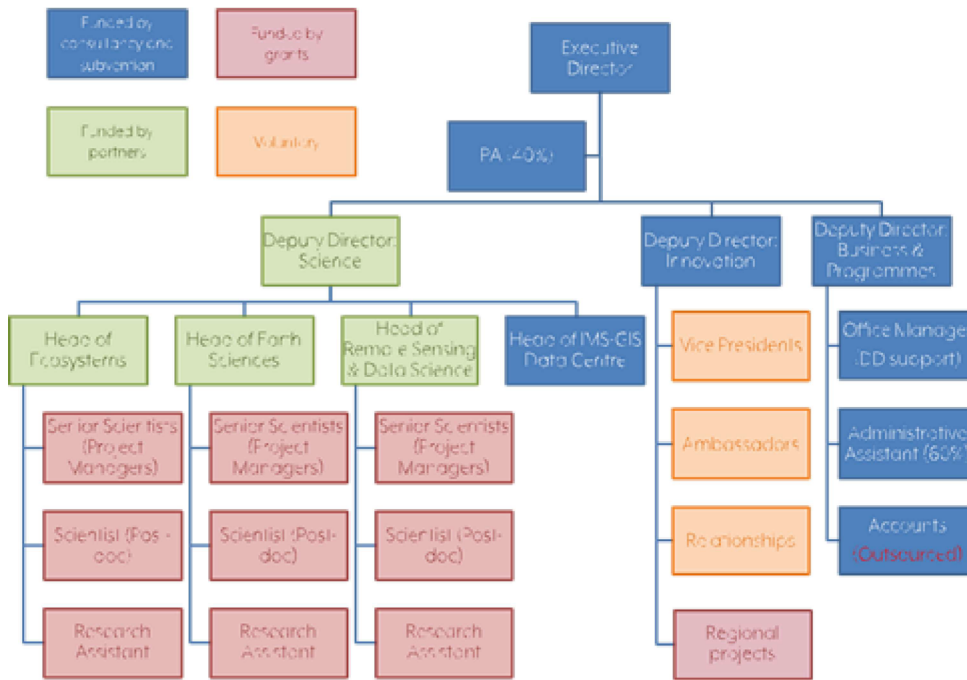
Senior staff at the Charity are remunerated according to the band commensurate with their title, position and experience. It is reviewed alongside and in line with all other staff members and there are no other differentiators or benefits offered to the senior staff.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Structure, governance and management (continued)

c. Organisational structure and decision-making policies

With the completion of the Science and International Committees, the Board will have better structure and information available to support decision-making.



d. Risk management

An annual risk review is undertaken by the Trustees, and with the advent of the COVID-19 pandemic, SAERI generated additional risk assessments for the crisis response. The Trustees continue to annually assess the major risks to which the Charity and the Group is exposed, in particular those related to the operations and finances of the Charity and the Group, and are satisfied that systems and procedures are in place to mitigate our exposure to the major risks. The Trustees consider the following most significant risks:

- Withdrawal and/or decline in funding (e.g. changes in eligibility, reaction to global crises or political environment);
- Withdrawal of subvention from FIG;
- Decreased commercial opportunities for SFL;
- Decline in donations from SFL as a result of decreased commercial activity and/or increased costs in the subsidiary; and
- A weakened Leadership team.

TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

Plans for future periods



The strategy for the next financial year will be to define and recruit for one Focal Area leader, as well as to complete the Funding and Donor strategy. It is the Board's intention to seek fundraising expertise so that this process may be streamlined and properly informed.

Information on fundraising practices

Due to extenuating circumstances as a result of the pandemic, the planned workshop for delivering a Funding and Donor strategy was not able to be held. With the appointment of a fundraising specialist Board Member, it is hoped that this process will be undertaken in the next financial year.

Funds held as custodian

SAERI has been custodian of funds for albatross research, which we administer on behalf of the researcher and manage on instruction due to the limitations of holding funds in the Falkland Islands when not a resident. These funds are from the Falkland Islands Government Environmental Studies Budget, which seeks to support environmental research in the Falkland Islands. SAERI also holds funds for higher predator research, where fur seals and other marine higher predators are tagged.

**TRUSTEES' REPORT (CONTINUED)
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

Statement of Trustees' responsibilities

The Trustees are responsible for preparing the Trustees' Report and the financial statements in accordance with applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

The law applicable to charities in England & Wales requires the Trustees to prepare financial statements for each financial year which give a true and fair view of the state of affairs of the Group and the Charity and of their incoming resources and application of resources, including their income and expenditure, for that period. In preparing these financial statements, the Trustees are required to:

- select suitable accounting policies and then apply them consistently;
- observe the methods and principles of the Charities SORP (FRS 102);
- make judgments and accounting estimates that are reasonable and prudent;
- state whether applicable UK Accounting Standards (FRS 102) have been followed, subject to any material departures disclosed and explained in the financial statements;
- prepare the financial statements on the going concern basis unless it is inappropriate to presume that the Group will continue in business.

The Trustees are responsible for keeping adequate accounting records that are sufficient to show and explain the Group and the Charity's transactions and disclose with reasonable accuracy at any time the financial position of the Group and the Charity and enable them to ensure that the financial statements comply with the Charities Act 2011, the Charity (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 and the provisions of the Trust deed. They are also responsible for safeguarding the assets of the Group and the Charity and hence for taking reasonable steps for the prevention and detection of fraud and other irregularities.

Disclosure of information to auditor

Each of the persons who are Trustees at the time when this Trustees' Report is approved has confirmed that:

- so far as that Trustee is aware, there is no relevant audit information of which the charitable group's auditor is unaware, and
- that Trustee has taken all the steps that ought to have been taken as a Trustee in order to be aware of any relevant audit information and to establish that the charitable group's auditor is aware of that information.

Auditor

The auditor, Mazars LLP, has indicated his willingness to continue in office. The designated Trustees will propose a motion reappointing the auditor at a meeting of the Trustees.

Approved by order of the members of the board of Trustees on 19 April 2022 and signed on their behalf by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
Chair

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Opinion

We have audited the financial statements of South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute and its subsidiary (the 'Group') for the year ended 30 June 2021 which comprise the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities, the Consolidated and Charity Balance Sheets, the Consolidated Statement of Cash Flows and notes to the financial statements, including a summary of significant accounting policies.

The financial reporting framework that has been applied in their preparation is applicable law and United Kingdom Accounting Standards, including FRS 102 "The Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland" (United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice).

In our opinion, the financial statements:

- give a true and fair view of the state of the Group's and the Charity's affairs as at 30 June 2021 and of the Group's incoming resources and application of resources for the year then ended;
- have been properly prepared in accordance with United Kingdom Generally Accepted Accounting Practice; and
- have been prepared in accordance with the requirements of the Charities Act 2011.

Basis for opinion

We conducted our audit in accordance with International Standards on Auditing (UK) (ISAs (UK)) and applicable law. Our responsibilities under those standards are further described in the Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements section of our report. We are independent of the Charity in accordance with the ethical requirements that are relevant to our audit of the financial statements in the UK, including the FRC's Ethical Standard and we have fulfilled our other ethical responsibilities in accordance with these requirements. We believe that the audit evidence we have obtained is sufficient and appropriate to provide a basis for our opinion.

Conclusions relating to going concern

In auditing the financial statements, we have concluded that the Trustees' use of the going concern basis of accounting in the preparation of the financial statements is appropriate.

Based on the work we have performed, we have not identified any material uncertainties relating to events or conditions that, individually or collectively, may cast significant doubt on the Group's and the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern for a period of at least twelve months from when the financial statements are authorised for issue.

Our responsibilities and the responsibilities of the Trustees with respect to going concern are described in the relevant sections of this report.

Other information

The other information comprises the information included in the annual report, other than the financial statements and our auditor's report thereon. The Trustees are responsible for the other information contained within the annual report. Our opinion on the financial statements does not cover the other information and, except to the extent otherwise explicitly stated in our report, we do not express any form of assurance conclusion thereon.

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Our responsibility is to read the other information and, in doing so, consider whether the other information is materially inconsistent with the financial statements or our knowledge obtained in the course of the audit, or otherwise appears to be materially misstated. If we identify such material inconsistencies or apparent material misstatements, we are required to determine whether this gives rise to a material misstatement in the financial statements themselves. If, based on the work we have performed, we conclude that there is a material misstatement of this other information, we are required to report that fact.

We have nothing to report in this regard.

Matters on which we are required to report by exception

In light of the knowledge and understanding of the Group and Charity and its environment obtained in the course of the audit, we have not identified material misstatements in the Strategic Report or the Trustees' Report.

We have nothing to report in respect of the following matters in relation to which the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 requires us to report to you if, in our opinion:

- the information given in the financial statements is inconsistent in any material respect with the Trustees' Report; or
- sufficient accounting records have not been kept; or
- the financial statements are not in agreement with the accounting records; or
- we have not received all the information and explanations we require for our audit.

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

Responsibilities of Trustees

As explained more fully in the Trustees' Responsibilities Statement set out on page 14, the Trustees are responsible for the preparation of the financial statements and for being satisfied that they give a true and fair view, and for such internal control as the Trustees is necessary to enable the preparation of financial statements that are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error.

In preparing the financial statements, the Trustees are responsible for assessing the Charity's ability to continue as a going concern, disclosing, as applicable, matters related to going concern and using the going concern basis of accounting unless the Trustees either choose to liquidate the Charity or to cease operations, or the Trustees have no realistic alternative but to do so.

Auditor's responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements

Our objectives are to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements as a whole are free from material misstatement, whether due to fraud or error, and to issue an auditor's report that includes our opinion. Reasonable assurance is a high level of assurance but is not a guarantee that an audit conducted in accordance with ISAs (UK) will always detect a material misstatement when it exists. Misstatements can arise from fraud or error and are considered material if, individually or in the aggregate, they could reasonably be expected to influence the economic decisions of users taken on the basis of these financial statements.

The extent to which our procedures are capable of detecting irregularities, including fraud is detailed below.

Irregularities, including fraud, are instances of non-compliance with laws and regulations. We design procedures in line with our responsibilities, outlined above, to detect material misstatements in respect of irregularities, including fraud.

Based on our understanding of the Group and Charity and its industry, we considered that non-compliance with the following laws and regulations might have a material effect on the financial statements: employment regulation, health and safety regulation, anti-money laundering regulation.

To help us identify instances of non-compliance with these laws and regulations, and in identifying and assessing the risks of material misstatement in respect to non-compliance, our procedures included, but were not limited to:

- Inquiring of management and, where appropriate, those charged with governance, as to whether the Charity is in compliance with laws and regulations, and discussing their policies and procedures regarding compliance with laws and regulations;
- Inspecting correspondence, if any, with relevant licensing or regulatory authorities;
- Communicating identified laws and regulations to the engagement team and remaining alert to any indications of non-compliance throughout our audit; and
- Considering the risk of acts by the Charity which were contrary to applicable laws and regulations, including fraud.

We also considered those laws and regulations that have a direct effect on the preparation of the financial statements, such as tax legislation, pension legislation, the Charities Act 2011.

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT TO THE OF SOUTH ATLANTIC ENVIRONMENTAL RESEARCH INSTITUTE

In addition, we evaluated the Trustees' and management's incentives and opportunities for fraudulent manipulation of the financial statements, including the risk of override of controls, and determined that the principal risks were related to posting manual journal entries to manipulate financial performance, management bias through judgements and assumptions in significant accounting estimates, in particular in relation to revenue recognition and significant one-off or unusual transactions.

Our audit procedures in relation to fraud included but were not limited to:

- Making enquiries of the Trustees and management on whether they had knowledge of any actual, suspected or alleged fraud;
- Gaining an understanding of the internal controls established to mitigate risks related to fraud;
- Discussing amongst the engagement team the risks of fraud; and
- Addressing the risks of fraud through management override of controls by performing journal entry testing.

There are inherent limitations in the audit procedures described above and the primary responsibility for the prevention and detection of irregularities including fraud rests with management. As with any audit, there remained a risk of non-detection of irregularities, as these may involve collusion, forgery, intentional omissions, misrepresentations or the override of internal controls.

A further description of our responsibilities for the audit of the financial statements is located on the Financial Reporting Council's website at www.frc.org.uk/auditorsresponsibilities. This description forms part of our auditor's report.

Use of the audit report

This report is made solely to the charity's Trustees, as a body, in accordance with Part 4 of the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008. Our audit work has been undertaken so that we might state to the charity's Trustees those matters we are required to state to them in an auditor's report and for no other purpose. To the fullest extent permitted by law, we do not accept or assume responsibility to anyone other than the charity and the charity's Trustees as a body, for our audit work, for this report, or for the opinions we have formed.

Mazars LLP

Mazars LLP
Chartered Accountants and Statutory Auditor
90 Victoria Street
Bristol
BS1 6DP

Date: 22 April 2022

CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL ACTIVITIES
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

	Note	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £	Total funds 2020 £
Income from:					
Donations and legacies	3	180,292	499,966	680,258	626,633
Other trading activities	4	399,295	-	399,295	410,781
Other income	5	94,227	20,129	114,356	173,639
Total income		673,814	520,095	1,193,909	1,211,053
Expenditure on:					
Raising funds	4	343,513	-	343,513	380,207
Charitable activities	8	331,769	425,844	757,613	882,065
Total expenditure		675,282	425,844	1,101,126	1,262,272
Net (expenditure)/income		(1,468)	94,251	92,783	(51,219)
Transfers between funds	19	79,279	(79,279)	-	-
Net movement in funds		77,811	14,972	92,783	(51,219)
Reconciliation of funds:					
Total funds brought forward		68,407	208,047	276,454	327,673
Net movement in funds		77,811	14,972	92,783	(51,219)
Total funds carried forward		146,218	223,019	369,237	276,454

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities includes all gains and losses recognised in the year.

The notes on pages 23 to 48 form part of these financial statements.

CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2021

	Note	2021 £	2020 £
Fixed assets			
Intangible assets	12	537	537
Tangible assets	13	133,161	95,473
		<u>133,698</u>	<u>96,010</u>
Current assets			
Debtors	16	168,303	77,358
Cash at bank and in hand		262,716	248,337
		<u>431,019</u>	<u>325,695</u>
Creditors: amounts falling due within one year	17	(194,979)	(145,251)
		<u>236,040</u>	<u>180,444</u>
Total assets less current liabilities		<u>369,738</u>	<u>276,454</u>
Provisions for liabilities	18	(501)	-
Total net assets		<u>369,237</u>	<u>276,454</u>
Charity funds			
Restricted funds	19	223,019	208,047
Unrestricted funds	19	146,218	68,407
Total funds		<u>369,237</u>	<u>276,454</u>

The financial statements were approved and authorised for issue by the Trustees on 19 April 2022 and signed on their behalf by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
(Chair of Trustees)

The notes on pages 23 to 48 form part of these financial statements.

CHARITY BALANCE SHEET
AS AT 30 JUNE 2021

	Note	2021 £	2020 £
Fixed assets			
Intangible assets	12	537	537
Tangible assets	13	113,634	87,722
Investments	14	1	1
		114,172	88,260
Current assets			
Debtors	16	68,965	68,094
Cash at bank and in hand		232,460	215,566
		301,425	283,660
Creditors: amounts falling due within one year	17	(81,612)	(111,232)
		219,813	172,428
Net current assets			
		333,985	260,688
Total assets less current liabilities			
		333,985	260,688
Total net assets		333,985	260,688
Charity funds			
Restricted funds	19	223,019	208,047
Unrestricted funds	19	110,966	52,641
		333,985	260,688
Total funds		333,985	260,688

The financial statements were approved and authorised for issue by the Trustees on 19 April 2022 and signed on their behalf by:



C. Peter Judge MBE
(Chair of Trustees)

The notes on pages 23 to 48 form part of these financial statements.

**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENT OF CASH FLOWS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

	2021	2020
	£	£
Cash flows from operating activities		
Net cash used in operating activities	113,747	(111,702)
Cash flows from investing activities		
Purchase of tangible fixed assets	(99,368)	(56,770)
Net cash used in investing activities	(99,368)	(56,770)
Change in cash and cash equivalents in the year	14,379	(168,472)
Cash and cash equivalents at the beginning of the year	248,337	416,809
Cash and cash equivalents at the end of the year	<u>262,716</u>	<u>248,337</u>

The notes on pages 23 to 48 form part of these financial statements

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

1. General information

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute is a Charitable Incorporated Organisation, registered with the Charity Commission in England & Wales with a registered number 1173105 on 17 May 2017. Its registered office is Falkland House, 14 Broadway, Westminster, London, SW1H 0BH.

The financial statements are presented in Sterling which is the functional currency of the Group and are rounded to the nearest £.

2. Accounting policies

2.1 Basis of preparation of financial statements

The financial statements have been prepared in accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102) - Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice applicable to charities preparing their accounts in accordance with the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) (effective 1 January 2019), the Financial Reporting Standard applicable in the UK and Republic of Ireland (FRS 102) and the Charities Act 2011.

The financial statements have been prepared to give a 'true and fair' view and have departed from the Charities (Accounts and Reports) Regulations 2008 only to the extent required to provide a 'true and fair' view. This departure has involved following the Charities SORP (FRS 102) published in October 2019 rather than the Accounting and Reporting by Charities: Statement of Recommended Practice effective from 1 April 2005 which has since been withdrawn.

The financial statements have been prepared under the historical cost convention with items recognised at cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant notes to these accounts.

No separate SOFA has been presented for the Charity alone. The income and expenditure account for the year for the Parent Charity, South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute, was a surplus of £73,297 (2020: deficit of £57,081).

South Atlantic Environmental Research Institute meets the definition of a public benefit entity under FRS 102. Assets and liabilities are initially recognised at historical cost or transaction value unless otherwise stated in the relevant accounting policy.

The Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities (SOFA) and Consolidated Balance Sheet consolidate the financial statements of the Charity and its subsidiary undertaking. The results of the subsidiary are consolidated on a line by line basis.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.2 Income

All income is recognised once the Charity has entitlement to the income, it is probable that the income will be received and the amount of income receivable can be measured reliably.

Donated services or facilities are recognised when the Charity has control over the item, any conditions associated with the donated item have been met, the receipt of economic benefit from the use of the Charity of the item is probable and that economic benefit can be measured reliably. In accordance with the Charities SORP (FRS 102), the general volunteer time of the Friends is not recognised and refer to the Trustees' Report for more information about their contribution.

On receipt, donated professional services and donated facilities are recognised on the basis of the value of the gift to the Charity which is the amount the Charity would have been willing to pay to obtain services or facilities of equivalent economic benefit on the open market; a corresponding amount is then recognised in expenditure in the period of receipt.

2.3 Expenditure

Expenditure is recognised once there is a legal or constructive obligation to transfer economic benefit to a third party, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefits will be required in settlement and the amount of the obligation can be measured reliably.

Support costs are those costs incurred directly in support of expenditure on the objects of the Charity and include project management carried out at Headquarters. Governance costs are those incurred in connection with administration of the Charity and compliance with constitutional and statutory requirements.

Costs of generating funds are costs incurred in attracting voluntary income, and those incurred in trading activities that raise funds.

2.4 Interest receivable

Interest on funds held on deposit is included when receivable and the amount can be measured reliably by the Charity; this is normally upon notification of the interest paid or payable by the institution with whom the funds are deposited.

2.5 Intangible assets and amortisation

Intangible assets are capitalised and recognised when future economic benefits are probable and the cost or value of the asset can be measured reliably. Intangible assets are initially recognised at cost and are subsequently measured at cost net of amortisation and any provision for impairment.

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation

All assets costing more than £200 are capitalised.

A review for impairment of a fixed asset is carried out if events or changes in circumstances indicate that the carrying value of any fixed asset may not be recoverable. Shortfalls between the carrying value of fixed assets and their recoverable amounts are recognised as impairments. Impairment losses are recognised in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.6 Tangible fixed assets and depreciation (continued)

Tangible fixed assets are carried at cost, net of depreciation and any provision for impairment. Depreciation is provided at rates calculated to write off the cost of fixed assets, less their estimated residual value, over their expected useful lives on the following bases:

Plant and machinery	- Plant 10 years straight line, hi-tech equipment 3 years straight line
Motor vehicles	- 10% reducing balance
Office equipment	- 2 years straight line
Computer equipment	- Computer equipment 4 years straight line, lab/research equipment 10 years straight line

2.7 Investments

Fixed asset investments are a form of financial instrument and are initially recognised at their transaction cost and subsequently measured at fair value at the Balance Sheet date, unless the value cannot be measured reliably in which case it is measured at cost less impairment. Investment gains and losses, whether realised or unrealised, are combined and presented as 'Gains/(Losses) on investments' in the Consolidated Statement of Financial Activities.

Investments in subsidiaries are valued at cost less provision for impairment.

2.8 Debtors

Trade and other debtors are recognised at the settlement amount after any trade discount offered. Prepayments are valued at the amount prepaid net of any trade discounts due.

2.9 Cash at bank and in hand

Cash at bank and in hand includes cash and short-term highly liquid investments with a short maturity of three months or less from the date of acquisition or opening of the deposit or similar account.

2.10 Liabilities

Liabilities and provisions are recognised when there is an obligation at the Balance Sheet date as a result of a past event, it is probable that a transfer of economic benefit will be required in settlement, and the amount of the settlement can be estimated reliably.

Liabilities are recognised at the amount that the Charity anticipates it will pay to settle the debt or the amount it has received as advanced payments for the goods or services it must provide.

Provisions are measured at the best estimate of the amounts required to settle the obligation. Where the effect of the time value of money is material, the provision is based on the present value of those amounts, discounted at the pre-tax discount rate that reflects the risks specific to the liability. The unwinding of the discount is recognised within interest payable and similar charges.

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

2. Accounting policies (continued)

2.11 Deferred taxation

Full provision is made for deferred tax assets and liabilities arising from all timing differences between the recognition of gains and losses in the financial statements and recognition in the tax computation.

A net deferred tax asset is recognised only if it can be regarded as more likely than not that there will be suitable taxable surpluses from which the future reversal of the underlying timing differences can be deducted.

Deferred tax assets and liabilities are calculated at the tax rates expected to be effective at the time the timing differences are expected to reverse.

2.12 Financial instruments

The Charity only has financial assets and financial liabilities of a kind that qualify as basic financial instruments. Basic financial instruments are initially recognised at transaction value and subsequently measured at their settlement value with the exception of bank loans which are subsequently measured at amortised cost using the effective interest method.

2.13 Pensions

The Charity operates a defined contribution pension scheme and the pension charge represents the amounts payable by the Charity to the fund in respect of the year.

2.14 Fund accounting

General funds are unrestricted funds which are available for use at the discretion of the Trustees in furtherance of the general objectives of the Charity and which have not been designated for other purposes.

Restricted funds are funds which are to be used in accordance with specific restrictions imposed by donors or which have been raised by the Charity for particular purposes. The costs of raising and administering such funds are charged against the specific fund. The aim and use of each restricted fund is set out in the notes to the financial statements.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

3. Income from donations and legacies

	Un- restricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Donations	122,000	-	122,000
Grants	58,292	499,966	558,258
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	180,292	499,966	680,258

	Un- restricted funds 2020 £	Restricted funds 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Donations	112,090	3,500	115,590
Grants	10,615	500,428	511,043
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	122,705	503,928	626,633

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

4. Trading activities

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	399,295	-	399,295
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	55,859	-	55,859
Advertising & marketing	86	-	86
Transport	950	-	950
Bank fees	776	-	776
Direct expenses	575	-	575
General expenses	263	-	263
Printing and stationery	565	-	565
Postage, freight and courier	722	-	722
Legal expenses	1,147	-	1,147
Subscriptions	283	-	283
Insurance	6,738	-	6,738
Corporation tax	5,889	-	5,889
Accountancy	5,621	-	5,621
Specialist consultants	171,186	-	171,186
Project delivery cost	81,415	-	81,415
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	11,438	-	11,438
	<u>343,513</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>343,513</u>
Net income from trading activities	<u>45,986</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>45,986</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

	Unrestricted funds 2020 £	Restricted funds 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Subsidiary trading income			
SAERI (Falklands) Limited income	410,781	-	410,781
Subsidiary trading expenses			
Staff costs	12,000	-	12,000
Bank fees	472	-	472
Consulting	622	-	622
General expenses	1,907	-	1,907
Legal expenses	592	-	592
Insurance	10,960	-	10,960
Corporation tax	888	-	888
Accountancy	1,900	-	1,900
Specialist consultants	84,994	-	84,994
Project delivery cost	263,288	-	263,288
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets	2,584	-	2,584
	<u>380,207</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>380,207</u>
Net income from trading activities	<u>30,574</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>30,574</u>

5. Other incoming resources

	Un- restricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Recharges	53,359	12,619	65,978
Other income	40,868	7,510	48,378
	<u>94,227</u>	<u>20,129</u>	<u>114,356</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

5. Other incoming resources (continued)

	Un- restricted funds 2020 £	Restricted funds 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Recharges	41,724	-	41,724
Rents received	23,214	-	23,214
Other income	85,478	23,223	108,701
	<u>150,416</u>	<u>23,223</u>	<u>173,639</u>

6. Analysis of expenditure by activities

	Activities undertaken directly 2021 £	Support costs 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Activities	353,346	404,266	757,612
	<u>353,346</u>	<u>404,266</u>	<u>757,612</u>

	Activities undertaken directly 2020 £	Support costs 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Activities	451,405	430,660	882,065
	<u>451,405</u>	<u>430,660</u>	<u>882,065</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

6. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)

Analysis of direct costs

	Activities 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Staff costs	186,554	186,554
Direct expenses	3,501	3,501
Project delivery costs	127,263	127,263
Specialist consultants	10,857	10,857
Travel and subsistence	11,346	11,346
IT costs	2,813	2,813
Medical insurance and other staff costs	10,989	10,989
Employment/recruitment costs	23	23
	<hr/> 353,346 <hr/>	<hr/> 353,346 <hr/>
	Activities 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Staff costs	220,530	220,530
Direct expenses	6,101	6,101
Project delivery costs	138,303	138,303
Specialist consultants	50,794	50,794
Travel and subsistence	22,212	22,212
IT costs	1,019	1,019
Medical insurance and other staff costs	12,446	12,446
	<hr/> 451,405 <hr/>	<hr/> 451,405 <hr/>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

6. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)

Analysis of support costs

	Activities 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Staff costs	267,373	267,373
Depreciation	49,248	49,248
Advertising & marketing	13,507	13,507
Bank fees	685	685
Cleaning	2,269	2,269
General expenses	3,480	3,480
Insurance	16,407	16,407
IT costs	3,213	3,213
Other staff costs	3,184	3,184
Motor vehicle expenses	1,744	1,744
Postage, freight & courier	797	797
Printing & stationery	713	713
Realised currency (gain)/loss	3,865	3,865
Repairs	1,149	1,149
Subscriptions	3,510	3,510
Telephone & internet	6,192	6,192
Travel - air transport	1,401	1,401
Utilities	5,244	5,244
Asset disposals	994	994
Governance costs (Note 7)	19,291	19,291
	<hr/> 404,266 <hr/>	<hr/> 404,266 <hr/>

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

6. Analysis of expenditure by activities (continued)**Analysis of support costs (continued)**

	Activities 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Staff costs	248,424	248,424
Depreciation	16,674	16,674
Advertising and marketing	8,341	8,341
Bank fees	642	642
Cleaning	3,626	3,626
Consulting	11,827	11,827
Entertainment	909	909
General expenses	15,911	15,911
Insurance	28,468	28,468
IT costs	4,796	4,796
Legal expenses	35	35
Medical insurance and other staff costs	6,706	6,706
Motor vehicle expenses	2,644	2,644
Postage, freight & courier	181	181
Printing & stationery	3,605	3,605
Realised currency (gain)/loss	1,679	1,679
Rent	16,188	16,188
Repairs & maintenance	1,021	1,021
Staff training	812	812
Subscriptions	2,220	2,220
Telephone and internet	6,210	6,210
Travel - air transport	8,416	8,416
Travel & subsistence	6,589	6,589
Utilities	10,772	10,772
Governance costs (Note 7)	23,964	23,964
	<hr/> 430,660 <hr/>	<hr/> 430,660 <hr/>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

7. Governance costs

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Auditors' remuneration	4,818	4,860	9,678
Auditors' non audit costs	9,462	-	9,462
Board expenses	151	-	151
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	14,431	4,860	19,291
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	Unrestricted funds 2020 £	Restricted funds 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Auditors' remuneration	7,080	1,680	8,760
Auditors' non audit costs	14,761	-	14,761
Board expenses	443	-	443
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	22,284	1,680	23,964
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

8. Analysis of Expenditure by expenditure type

	Staff costs 2021 £	Depreciation 2021 £	Other costs 2021 £	Total 2021 £
Costs of raising funds				
Expenditure on fundraising trading	-	11,438	332,075	343,513
Costs of raising funds	-	11,438	332,075	343,513
Charitable activities				
Direct costs	509,786	49,248	179,288	738,322
Expenditure on governance	-	-	19,291	19,291
Total 2021	509,786	49,248	198,579	757,613

	Staff costs 2020 £	Depreciation 2020 £	Other costs 2020 £	Total 2020 £
Costs of raising funds				
Expenditure on fundraising trading	12,000	2,584	365,623	380,207
Costs of raising funds	12,000	2,584	365,623	380,207
Charitable activities				
Direct costs	468,954	21,266	367,881	858,101
Expenditure on governance	-	-	23,964	23,964
Total 2020	468,954	21,266	418,929	882,065

9. Net income/(expenditure)

This is stated after charging:

	2021 £	2020 £
Depreciation of tangible fixed assets:		
- owned by the charitable group	60,686	21,266
Auditor's remuneration - audit	9,768	8,760
	<u>70,454</u>	<u>29,996</u>

10. Auditor's remuneration

The auditor's remuneration amounts to an auditor fee of £9,768 (2020 - £8,760), and other accounting, payroll and VAT services of £9,462 (2020 - £14,761).

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

11. Staff costs

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £	Charity 2021 £	Charity 2020 £
Wages and salaries	462,864	439,512	418,106	430,532
Social security costs	24,603	17,817	8,062	14,797
Contribution to defined contribution pension schemes	22,319	23,625	20,510	23,625
	<u>509,786</u>	<u>480,954</u>	<u>446,678</u>	<u>468,954</u>

The average number of persons employed by the Charity during the year was as follows:

	Group 2021 No.	Group 2020 No.
Employees	<u>12</u>	<u>13</u>

The number of employees whose employee benefits (excluding employer pension costs) exceeded £60,000 was:

	Group 2021 No.	Group 2020 No.
In the band £60,001 - £70,000	1	1

The Board considers that the Trustees, the Executive Director, the Deputy Director – Business & Programmes, Teresa Bowers, the Deputy Director - Innovation, Tara Pelembe, the Deputy Director Science, and Dr Al Baylis, are the key management personnel of the charity. During the year, the total remuneration of key management personnel, including employers' pension contributions, amounted to £225,511 (2020: £192,881).

No Trustees were paid for their role as a Trustee. However Paul Brickle, a Trustee, is remunerated in his capacity as Executive Director (Note 26).

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

12. Intangible assets

Group and Charity

	Patents £
Cost	
At 1 July 2020	537
At 30 June 2021	<u>537</u>
Net book value	
At 30 June 2021	<u>537</u>
At 30 June 2020	<u>537</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

13. Tangible fixed assets

Group

	Plant and machinery £	Motor vehicles £	Office equipment £	Computer equipment £	Total £
Cost or valuation					
At 1 July 2020	76,413	14,500	2,722	40,037	133,672
Additions	15,675	18,000	627	65,066	99,368
Disposals	(1,356)	-	-	-	(1,356)
At 30 June 2021	90,732	32,500	3,349	105,103	231,684
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2020	12,290	3,142	1,716	21,051	38,199
Charge for the year	42,770	1,488	975	15,453	60,686
On disposals	(362)	-	-	-	(362)
At 30 June 2021	54,698	4,630	2,691	36,504	98,523
Net book value					
At 30 June 2021	36,034	27,870	658	68,599	133,161
At 30 June 2020	64,123	11,358	1,006	18,986	95,473

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

13. Tangible fixed assets (continued)

Charity

	Plant and machinery £	Motor vehicles £	Office equipment £	Computer equipment £	Total £
Cost or valuation					
At 1 July 2020	63,027	14,500	2,722	40,037	120,286
Additions	4,060	18,000	627	53,467	76,154
Disposals	(1,356)	-	-	-	(1,356)
At 30 June 2021	65,731	32,500	3,349	93,504	195,084
Depreciation					
At 1 July 2020	6,655	3,142	1,716	21,051	32,564
Charge for the year	34,392	1,488	975	12,393	49,248
On disposals	(362)	-	-	-	(362)
At 30 June 2021	40,685	4,630	2,691	33,444	81,450
Net book value					
At 30 June 2021	25,046	27,870	658	60,060	113,634
At 30 June 2020	56,372	11,358	1,006	18,986	87,722

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

14. Fixed asset investments

Charity	Investments in subsidiary companies £
Cost or valuation	
At 1 July 2020	1
At 30 June 2021	<u>1</u>

15. Principal subsidiaries

The following was a subsidiary undertaking of the Charity:

Name	Registered office or principal place of business	Principal activity	Class of shares
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	P O Box 609, Stanley Cottage North, Ross Road, Falkland Islands, Stanley, FIQQ 1ZZ	Environmental consultancy and support	Ordinary

Holding

100%

The financial results of the subsidiary for the year were:

Name	Income £	Expenditure £	Surplus for the year £	Net assets £
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	399,295	(379,809)	19,486	35,254

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

16. Debtors

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £	Charity 2021 £	Charity 2020 £
Due within one year				
Trade debtors	61,175	65,221	836	65,221
Other debtors	67	379	1	378
Prepayments and accrued income	107,061	11,758	68,128	2,495
	<u>168,303</u>	<u>77,358</u>	<u>68,965</u>	<u>68,094</u>

17. Creditors: Amounts falling due within one year

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £	Charity 2021 £	Charity 2020 £
Other loans	-	-	1,000	-
Trade creditors	18,268	5,157	17,485	7,187
Corporation tax	5,388	110	-	-
Other taxation and social security	5,711	-	5,711	-
Other creditors	4,725	969	4,725	969
Accruals and deferred income	160,887	139,015	52,691	103,076
	<u>194,979</u>	<u>145,251</u>	<u>81,612</u>	<u>111,232</u>
	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £	Charity 2021 £	Charity 2020 £
Deferred income at 1 July 2020	88,868	124,616	59,805	124,616
Movement in the year	20,490	(35,748)	(44,805)	(64,811)
	<u>109,358</u>	<u>88,868</u>	<u>15,000</u>	<u>59,805</u>

Deferred income comprises monies received in advance for projects, where the costs have not yet been incurred.

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

18. Deferred taxation

Group

	2021 £	2020 £
Charge for the year	501	-
	<u>501</u>	<u>-</u>

Charity

The deferred tax liability is made up as follows:

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £
Accelerated capital allowances	(501)	-
	<u>(501)</u>	<u>-</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

19. Statement of funds

Statement of funds - current year

	Balance at 1 July 2020 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2021 £
Unrestricted funds					
General Funds	52,641	274,519	(295,473)	79,279	110,966
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	15,766	399,295	(379,809)	-	35,252
	<u>68,407</u>	<u>673,814</u>	<u>(675,282)</u>	<u>79,279</u>	<u>146,218</u>
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	380	56,612	(30,997)	(513)	25,482
GAP	37,971	-	(17,163)	-	20,808
MSP	3,050	-	(1,880)	-	1,170
Coastal Mapping	10,268	-	-	(8,102)	2,166
Montserrat	14,644	-	-	-	14,644
Fur Seals Tracking	6,017	37,054	(22,804)	(2,984)	17,283
D+ MMA	26,472	54,035	(48,590)	(12,550)	19,367
TCI	7,950	103,957	(100,337)	2,557	14,127
MOVE	11,719	-	(12,206)	493	6
Natural Capital Assessment	150	-	-	(1)	149
D+ Soil Mapping	18,961	19,633	(19,280)	(19,314)	-
Best 2.0	10,340	-	(6,037)	(4,000)	303
Discovery 100	31,083	-	(29,259)	(1,337)	487
PHD Students	2,042	17,168	(10,834)	(600)	7,776
JNCC TCI	27,000	-	(13,000)	(14,000)	-
Ellerman	-	38,751	(10,764)	(1,388)	26,599
C-19 Wildlife Diseases	-	28,750	(7,210)	(21,498)	42
GSGSSI	-	23,513	(10,830)	738	13,421
D+ Wetlands	-	140,622	(84,653)	3,220	59,189
	<u>208,047</u>	<u>520,095</u>	<u>(425,844)</u>	<u>(79,279)</u>	<u>223,019</u>
Total of funds	<u>276,454</u>	<u>1,193,909</u>	<u>(1,101,126)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>369,237</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

19. Statement of funds (continued)

Statement of funds - prior year

	Balance at 1 July 2019 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2020 £
Unrestricted funds					
General Funds	119,654	273,121	(325,698)	(14,436)	52,641
SAERI (Falklands) Limited	15,642	410,781	(410,657)	-	15,766
	<u>135,296</u>	<u>683,902</u>	<u>(736,355)</u>	<u>(14,436)</u>	<u>68,407</u>
Restricted funds					
VME Post-Doc	-	-	(120)	500	380
GAP	28,745	15,000	(5,774)	-	37,971
MSP	3,229	6,800	(6,979)	-	3,050
Coastal Mapping	9,205	60,280	(59,202)	(15)	10,268
Montserrat	14,844	-	(200)	-	14,644
Fur Seals Tracking	15,400	-	(8,564)	(819)	6,017
D+ MMA	22,386	120,257	(116,707)	536	26,472
TCI	22,617	125,401	(139,990)	(78)	7,950
MOVE	6,165	18,545	(12,186)	(805)	11,719
Natural Capital Assessment	11,254	1,600	(11,669)	(1,035)	150
D+ Soil Mapping	28,081	110,629	(118,568)	(1,181)	18,961
Best 2.0	(892)	20,335	(17,590)	8,487	10,340
Discovery 100	36,054	-	(4,971)	-	31,083
PHD Students	(4,711)	21,304	(23,397)	8,846	2,042
JNCC TCI	-	27,000	-	-	27,000
	<u>192,377</u>	<u>527,151</u>	<u>(525,917)</u>	<u>14,436</u>	<u>208,047</u>
Total of funds	<u>327,673</u>	<u>527,151</u>	<u>(1,262,272)</u>	<u>-</u>	<u>276,454</u>

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

20. Summary of funds

Summary of funds - current year

	Balance at 1 July 2020 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2021 £
General funds	68,407	673,814	(675,282)	79,279	146,218
Restricted funds	208,047	520,095	(425,844)	(79,279)	223,019
	276,454	1,193,909	(1,101,126)	-	369,237

Summary of funds - prior year

	Balance at 1 July 2019 £	Income £	Expenditure £	Transfers in/out £	Balance at 30 June 2020 £
General funds	135,296	683,902	(736,355)	(14,436)	68,407
Restricted funds	192,377	527,151	(525,917)	14,436	208,047
	327,673	1,211,053	(1,262,272)	-	276,454

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

21. Analysis of net assets between funds

Analysis of net assets between funds - current year

	Unrestricted funds 2021 £	Restricted funds 2021 £	Total funds 2021 £
Tangible fixed assets	19,527	113,634	133,161
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	240,022	190,997	431,019
Creditors due within one year	(113,367)	(81,612)	(194,979)
Provisions for liabilities and charges	(501)	-	(501)
Total 2020	146,218	223,019	369,237

Analysis of net assets between funds - prior year

	Unrestricted funds 2020 £	Restricted funds 2020 £	Total funds 2020 £
Tangible fixed assets	16,749	78,724	95,473
Intangible fixed assets	537	-	537
Current assets	185,922	139,773	325,695
Creditors due within one year	(134,801)	(10,450)	(145,251)
Total 2020	68,407	208,047	276,454

NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021

22. Reconciliation of net movement in funds to net cash flow from operating activities

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £
Net income/expenditure for the year (as per Statement of Financial Activities)	92,783	(51,219)
Adjustments for:		
Depreciation charges	60,686	19,258
Loss on disposal of fixed assets	994	-
(Increase) in debtors	(90,945)	(23,691)
Increase/(decrease) in creditors	49,728	(56,050)
Increase in provisions (deferred tax)	501	-
Net cash provided by/(used in) operating activities	113,747	(111,702)

23. Analysis of cash and cash equivalents

	Group 2021 £	Group 2020 £
Cash in hand	262,716	248,337
Total cash and cash equivalents	262,716	248,337

24. Analysis of changes in net debt

	At 1 July 2020 £	Cash flows £	At 30 June 2021 £
Cash at bank and in hand	248,337	14,379	262,716
	248,337	14,379	262,716

**NOTES TO THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30 JUNE 2021**

25. Pension commitments

The group operates a defined contributions pension scheme. The assets of the scheme are held separately from those of the group in an independently administered fund. The pension cost charge represents contributions payable by the group to the fund and amounted to £22,319 (2020: £23,625). Contributions totalling £983 (2020: £967) were payable to the fund at the balance sheet date and are included in creditors.

26. Related party transactions

During the year trustee Dr Paul Brickle was paid £62,106 (2020: £60,878) for his role as Executive Director rather than for being a trustee.

No other trustees were paid any remuneration nor reimbursed any expenses during the year.